Safe Session-Based Concurrency with Shared Linear State

Pedro Rocha and Luís Caires

We introduce CLASS, a session-typed, higher-order, core language that supports concurrent computation with shared linear state. We believe that CLASS is the first proposal for a foundational language able to flexibly express realistic 6 concurrent programming idioms, with a type system ensuring all the following three key properties: CLASS programs never misuse or leak stateful resources or memory, they never deadlock, and they always terminate. CLASS owes these strong properties to a propositions-as-types foundation based on Linear Logic, which we conservatively extend with logically motivated constructs for shareable affine state. We illustrate CLASS expressiveness with several examples involving memory-efficient linked data structures, sharing of resources with linear usage protocols, and sophisticated thread synchronisation, which may be type-checked with a perhaps surprisingly light type annotation burden.

1 Introduction 16

1

2

3

8

c

10

11

12

13

14

15

Stateful programming involving concurrency and shared state plays a prominent 17 role in modern software development, but, in practice, getting concurrent code 18 right is still quite hard for common developers. Typical sources of "bugs" include 19 resource leaks (forgetting to release unused memory or close a socket), violation 20 of resource state preconditions (writing to a closed file or sending out-of-order 21 messages), races (data invariant breaking, erratic sharing of resources), dead-22 locks (indefinite wait for lock release or incoming messages), livelocks, and even 23 general non-termination. Fifty years ago Hoare noted [39]: "Parallel programs 24 are particularly prone to time-dependent errors, which either cannot be detected 25 by program testing nor by run-time checks. It is therefore very important that 26 a high-level language designed for this purpose should provide complete secu-27 rity against time-dependent errors by means of a *compile-time* check". It does 28 not come as a surprise that finding ways to approximate such certainly very 29 ambitious goal is still today the object of exciting intense research. 30

In this paper, we approach this challenge by leveraging the propositions-31 as-types (PaT) paradigm towards the realm of concurrency and shared state. 32 PaT is known to offer a unifying framework connecting logic, computation, and 33 programming languages. Since the seminal work of Curry and Howard [40], it 34 is a prolific structuring concept for designing and reasoning about programming 35 languages (see [76]). Remarkably, languages derived within PaT intrinsically 36 satisfy crucial properties: type preservation (since reduction corresponds to cut-37 reduction), *confluence* (since computation corresponds to proof simplification), 38 deadlock freedom (as a consequence of cut-elimination) and livelock freedom / 39 *termination* (as a consequence of strong normalisation). 40

Although PaT has a traditional focus on functional computation, the emer-41 gence of linear logic has progressively motivated interpretations of stateful/re-42 sourceful computation [72, 1, 14, 2, 12], eventually leading to the discovery of 43 tight correspondences between session types and linear logic [21, 26, 75]. These 44 systems already capture aspects of state change, namely in the sequential exe-45 cution of session protocols, thus raising the question of whether such approaches 46 could be extended to express notions of shared mutable state, subject to inter-47 ference, as found in typical imperative and concurrent programs. Recently, such 48 challenge was addressed by several works [9, 60, 62]. In particular, [62] developed 49 a first basic shared state model enjoying all the aforementioned strong properties 50 of PaT. However, although [62] supports higher-order shareable store for pure 51 values of replicated type, it forbids linear objects, such as stateful processes or 52 data structures with update in-place, to be stored and shared as in languages 53 like Java, Rust, and in the CLASS core language we introduce herein. 54

In this work, we develop a novel, more fundamental approach to shared state 55 and PaT, and introduce CLASS, a typed, higher-order, session based core lan-56 guage that supports general concurrent computation with dynamically allocated 57 shared linear (more precisely, affine) state. We believe that CLASS is the first 58 proposal for a foundational language. able to flexibly express realistic concur-59 rent programming idioms, while ensuring all the following three key properties 60 by static typing: CLASS programs never misuse or leak stateful resources or 61 memory, they never deadlock, and they always terminate. 62

Despite the strength of its type system, CLASS expressiveness and effec-63 tiveness substantially overcomes limitations of related works, as we show with 64 compelling program examples that can be algorithmically typed for memory 65 safety, dead- and live-lock freedom with a perhaps surprisingly light type anno-66 tation burden. CLASS owes these strong properties to is PaT foundation based 67 on Second-Order Linear Logic, already known to capture the polymorphic ses-68 sion calculus and the linear System F [68], but which we conservatively extend 69 with novel logically motivated constructs for shareable affine state, also based 70 on DiLL co-exponentials [34, 62], but to which we give here a different, more 71 general and fundamental interpretation. 72

73 1.1 Overview

A main novelty and source of CLASS's expressiveness, flexibility and strong metatheoretical properties resides in its mechanism for shared state composition. It is
interesting to overview such mechanism in the context of the basic composition
and interaction principles of the fundamental linear logic interpretations [21, 26,
75]. Our computational model is structured around processes that interact via
binary sessions, the basic composition rules being mix and cut.

$$\frac{P \vdash \Delta_1; \Gamma \quad Q \vdash \Delta_2; \Gamma}{P \mid\mid Q \vdash \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma} \text{ [Tmix]} \qquad \frac{P \vdash \Delta_1, x : A; \Gamma \quad Q \vdash \Delta_2, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma}{P \mid x \mid Q \vdash \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma} \text{ [Tcut]}$$

The mix rule types the independent composition of processes P and Q, which do not share any free names and run side-by-side without interacting. This is captured by the implicit disjointness of their linear typing contexts Δ_1 and Δ_2 , declaring the types of their interaction channels. Interactive composition is expressed by the cut rule, which connects exactly two processes P and Q through a *single* linear session x with *dual typed* endpoints (x : A and $x : \overline{A}$), following Abramsky's idea of "cut as interactive composition" [1].

Intuitively, duality of endpoint (session) types ensures that all interactions between P and Q on x always matches: when P sends, Q receives; when Q offers, P choses; and likewise for all types. Notice that sharing a single channel x between the threads P and Q is important to ensure acyclicity of proof structures, and cut-elimination/deadlock absence. But P, Q may use an arbitrary number of linear channels, in Δ_1, Δ_2 , to also compose with other processes.

Shared composition in session types is available for *replicated* "server" objects x(y); P, typed by the linear logic exponential type bang !A. Contraction of the dual exponential type why-not $?\overline{A}$ allows an unbounded number of usages of such replicated server object to be introduced in client processes. In the dyadic presentation of linear logic (cf. [5, 11]), contraction is expressed by moving ?typed names into the unrestricted context Γ , with the [T?] rule.

$$\frac{\frac{Q \vdash \Delta; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}}{?x; Q \vdash \Delta, x :?\overline{A}; \Gamma}}{\frac{|x(y); P \mid x| ?x; Q \vdash \Delta; \Gamma}{|x(y); P \mid x| ?x; Q \vdash \Delta; \Gamma}} \begin{bmatrix} \text{T?} \\ \frac{\vdots}{R \vdash \Delta, y : \overline{A}; \Gamma, x:\overline{A}} \\ \frac{\overline{R \vdash \Delta, y : \overline{A}; \Gamma, x:\overline{A}}}{\text{call } x(y); R \vdash \Delta; \Gamma, x:\overline{A}} \end{bmatrix}$$
[Tcall]

⁹⁹ Names in Γ may be used unrestrictedly; each call (typed by [Tcall]) spawns a ¹⁰⁰ fresh copy of the server body at type y : A, to be used by the client at type ¹⁰¹ $y : \overline{A}$, in a linear binary session. By the typing rule for !A (promotion) such copy ¹⁰² does not depend on linear resources. Thus, interaction with replicated objects ¹⁰³ as captured by the exponentials !A and ?A implements a copy semantics where ¹⁰⁴ each call obtains a new private *stateless* copy of the same object.

In this work, we introduce a third composition mechanism, allowing processes to concurrently share mutex memory cells, storing *linear state*. Mutex memory cells and their usages are typed respectively by a pair of dual modalities $S_{\bullet}A$ and $U_{\bullet}A$, whose logical rules are motivated by Differential Linear Logic (DiLL) [34], in particular *cocontraction*, expressed by the type rule [Tsh].

$$\frac{P \vdash \Delta, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma \qquad Q \vdash \Delta', x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma}{\text{share } x \ \{P \mid \mid Q\} \vdash \Delta, \Delta', x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma} \ [\text{Tsh}]$$

¹¹⁰ While sharing of replicated objects corresponds to contraction of ?A types, ¹¹¹ shared usage of mutex cells corresponds to cocontraction of $U_{\bullet}A$ types. Apart ¹¹² from the explicit use of [Tsh], the type system ensures that memory cells are ¹¹³ always used linearly. The shared usage $x : U_{\bullet}A$ is free in the conclusion of the ¹¹⁴ typing rule, therefore a memory cell may be shared by an arbitrary number of ¹¹⁵ processes, by nested iterated use of cocontraction.

Moreover, cocontraction also ensures that concurrent processes may share a single mutex cell (just like [Tcut] wrt. binary sessions). This constraint comes

from the linear logic discipline, and it is important to ensure deadlock freedom.
As discussed in Concluding Remarks, this does not hinder CLASS expressiveness
e.g., a single mutex cell may act as a gateway to further bundles of shared
state, organised in resource hierarchies, as our examples illustrate - and even
suggests convenient concurrent programming structuring techniques.

To access a mutex memory cell in its (unlocked) full state, typed by $\bigcup_{\bullet} A$, the 123 client uses a *take* operation. Take waits for acquiring the cell lock and reads its 124 contents. The cell then transitions to the (locked) empty state, typed by $U_{o}A$. 125 The taking client becomes the sole responsible for filling back the cell contents, 126 using a *put* operation. This will restore the cell to the full state, releasing its 127 lock, and making it accessible to other concurrent threads waiting to take it. 128 Our mutex memory cell object is thus akin to a behaviourally typed incarnation 129 of Concurrent Haskell MVars [42] or Rust std::sync::Mutex objects [43]. 130

To ensure safe releasing of a memory cell, its contents are required to be of affine type $\wedge A$. Affine objects are well-behaved disposable values, that when discarded, safely dispose all resources they hereditarily refer to, this being ensured by the linear logic typing.

We illustrate the introduced concepts with a simple example, where two concurrent threads compete to set *on* an initially *off* flag, but only one may win. The flag iteratively announces its state to the client with either #Off or #On. If the state is *off*, the client must select #turnOn, if the state is *on*, it will remain *on*. Process flag(*f*) implements the flag (at name *f*) in the *off* state, and process on(*f*) in the *on* state, defined thus

$$flag(f) = #Off f; case f\{ | #turnOn : affine f; on(f) \}$$

on(f) = #On f; affine f; on(f)

The flag object is typed with the (linear) usage protocol defined by the coinductive type Flag below, such that $flag(f) \vdash f$: Flag and $on(f) \vdash f$: Flag

type corec Flag = \oplus { $\#Off : \& \{ \#turnOn : \land Flag \}, \#On : \land Flag \}$

¹⁴³ We now consider a scenario where a flag object is shared via a mutex memory ¹⁴⁴ cell c initially storing a *off* flag of type \wedge Flag among two concurrent clients.

> $client(c, id) \vdash c : \bigcup_{\bullet} \overline{Flag}; id : \overline{int}$ $main() \vdash \emptyset$ client(c, id) =main() =cut { cell c(f.affine f; flag(f))take c(f); case f { $c: U_{\bullet}Flag$ |#Off : println id + ": wins.'; share c { #turnOn f; client(c, 1)put c(f); release c |#On : println id + ": looses.'; client(c, 2)put c(f); release c} } }

¹⁴⁵ When running main() exactly one of the threads (executing the same code, just ¹⁴⁶ with a different id) will turn the flag *on* and win, the other will loose. Notice that all threads drop usage of the memory cell c using release, which corresponds to DiLL coweakening ([34]).

When considering a new core language, in particular with a static typing 149 discipline, it is necessary to argue about its expressiveness, and aim for a better 150 perception about how natural programs get past its typing rules, and about how 151 types help in structuring programs. In this paper, we approach these concerns by 152 showcasing many interesting examples that challenge the expressiveness of the 153 CLASS language and type system on realistic concurrent programming scenarios. 154 We have developed many more examples, distributed with our implementation, 155 combining imperative, higher-order functional, and session-based programming 156 styles. For all these programs, strong guarantees of memory safety, deadlock-157 freedom, termination, and absence of "dynamic bugs", even in the presence of 158 blocking primitives and higher-order state, are compositionally certified by our 159 lightweight type discipline based on Propositions-as-Types and Linear Logic. 160

161 **1.2** Outline and Contributions

We believe that CLASS is the first proposal for a foundational language able to flexibly express realistic concurrent programming idioms while ensuring by typing three key properties: CLASS programs never misuse or leak stateful resources or memory, they never deadlock, and they always terminate.

In Section 2 we formally present the core language CLASS, its type system and
 operational semantics. Our model builds on the propositions-as-types approach
 to session-based concurrency [21, 26, 74], extending Second-Order Classical Lin ear Logic with inductive/coinductive types, affine types, and novel primitives for
 shareable first-class mutex reference cells for linear state.

In Section 3 we state and prove type preservation (Theorem 3.1), progress (Theorem 3.2) which implies deadlock-freedom, and strong normalisation (Theorem 3.3), which also implies livelock absence. Our proof uses a logical relations argument, extended with an interesting technique to handle shared state interference, which we believe is exploited here for the first time.

Given the strong properties of its type system, it is of course very important 176 to substantiate our claims about CLASS expressiveness. In Section 4 we illustrate 177 the expressiveness of CLASS language and type system by going through a series 178 of compelling examples. Namely, we discuss a general technique for sharing linear 179 protocols, a shareable linked list with update in-place, a shareable buffered chan-180 nel, using a linked list with pointers to tail and head nodes, and executing send 181 and receive operations in O(1) time; the dining philosophers, illustrating tech-182 niques that rely on our type structure to encode resource acquisition hierarchies; 183 a generic barrier for n threads; and a Hoare style monitor with await/notify con-184 ditions, where our implementation of the condition's process queue is supported 185 by a dynamic linked data structure, as in real systems code. 186

Section 5 discusses related work. Section 6 offers concluding remarks and
 suggests further research. Complete definitions and detailed proofs to all results
 are provided in the Appendix.

¹⁹⁰ 2 The Core Language and its Type System

¹⁹¹ We present the core language, type system, and operational semantics of CLASS.

¹⁹² The language is based on a PaT correspondence with Linear Logic, so terms of

¹⁹³ the language correspond to proof rules. We start by types and duality.

Definition 2.1 (Types). Types A, B of CLASS are defined by

Types in the first two rows correspond to propositions of Second-Order Classical Linear Logic, extended with inductive/coinductive types (μ, ν) . Types comprise variables (X), units $(\mathbf{1}, \bot)$, multiplicatives (\otimes, \otimes) , additives (\oplus, \otimes) , exponentials (!, ?) and quantifiers (\exists, \forall) . The third row extends this basic type system with affine (\land, \lor) and new modalities $(\mathbf{S}_{\bullet}, \mathbf{U}_{\bullet}, \mathbf{S}_{\circ}, \mathbf{U}_{\circ})$ to type shared affine state.

¹⁹⁹ Duality is the involution operation $A \mapsto \overline{A}$ on types, corresponding to Linear ²⁰⁰ Logic negation, defined by

$$\overline{\mathbf{1}} = \bot \qquad \overline{A \otimes B} = \overline{A} \otimes \overline{B} \qquad \overline{\overline{A \oplus B}} = \overline{A} \otimes \overline{B} \overline{\underline{A} \oplus B} = \overline{A} \otimes \overline{B} \overline{\overline{A} \oplus B} = \overline{A} \otimes \overline{B} \overline{\mu X. A} = \nu X. \overline{A} \overline{\overline{A} \oplus B} = \overline{A} \otimes \overline{B} \overline{\mu X. A} = \nu X. \overline{\overline{A}} \overline{\overline{A} \oplus B} = \overline{A} \otimes \overline{B} \overline{\mu X. A} = \nu X. \overline{\overline{A}}$$

²⁰¹ Duality captures symmetry in process interaction, as manifest in the cut rule. ²⁰² In our system, typing judgments have the form $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$. The typing context ²⁰³ $\Delta; \Gamma$ is dyadic [4, 15, 59, 21], where Δ is handled linearly and Γ is unrestricted; ²⁰⁴ both Δ and Γ assign types to names. The index η is a finite map that holds ²⁰⁵ coinduction hypothesis to type corecursive processes, as detailed later.

²⁰⁶ Definition 2.2. The typing rules of CLASS are presented in Figs. 1 to 5.

The type system corresponds, via propositions-as-types [21, 26, 74], to Second-207 Order Classical Linear Logic (Fig. 1) with inductive/coinductive types (Fig. 2), 208 affinity (Fig. 3) and extended with constructs for shared mutable state (Figs. 4 209 - 5). The basic composition rules are [Tmix] and [Tcut], which correspond to 210 mix and cut of Linear Logic, respectively. [Tmix] types a parallel composition 211 $P \parallel Q$, where P and Q run in parallel without interfering. On the other hand, 212 [Tcut] types linear interactive composition P | x : A | Q: processes P and Q 213 run concurrently and communicate through a private linear session x, session 214 endpoints being typed by dual types A/\overline{A} . When the cut type annotation does 215 not play any role, we may omit it and write P |x| Q. In examples, for readibility, 216 we use cut $\{P \mid x \mid Q\}$ and par $\{P \mid | Q\}$ instead of $P \mid x \mid Q$ and $P \mid | Q$, respectively. 217 For the basic process constructs [21, 26, 74, 18], \otimes/\otimes type send and re-218 ceive, $\oplus/\&$ type choice and offer (in examples we use labelled choice), !/? type 219 replicated servers and their invocation, $\forall \exists$ type receive and send of types, im-220 plementing polymorphic processes. 221

$$\begin{array}{c} \overline{\mathbf{0} \vdash_{\eta} \emptyset; \Gamma} \quad [\mathrm{T0}] \quad \frac{P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'; \Gamma \quad Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma}{P \mid\mid Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', \Delta; \Gamma} \quad [\mathrm{Tmix}] \end{array}$$

$$\overline{\mathrm{fwd} \; x \; y \; \vdash_{\eta} x : \overline{A}, y : A; \Gamma} \quad [\mathrm{Tfwd}] \quad \frac{P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : A; \Gamma \quad Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma}{P \mid x : A \mid Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', \Delta; \Gamma} \quad [\mathrm{Tcut}]$$

$$\overline{\mathrm{close} \; x \vdash_{\eta} x : \mathbf{1}; \Gamma} \quad [\mathrm{T1}] \quad \frac{Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma}{\mathrm{wait} \; x; Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : \pm; \Gamma} \quad [\mathrm{TL}]$$

$$\frac{P_{1} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : A; \Gamma \quad P_{2} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : B; \Gamma}{\mathrm{case} \; x \; \{|\mathrm{inl} : P_{1}| \; |\mathrm{inr} : P_{2}\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : A \otimes B; \Gamma} \quad [\mathrm{Tw}]$$

$$\frac{Q_{1} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : A; \Theta \in B; \Gamma}{\mathrm{rcut} \; |\mathrm{rut} \;$$

Fig. 1: Typing Rules I: Second-Order CLL.

$$\begin{split} \frac{P \vdash_{\eta'} \Delta, z : A; \Gamma \quad \eta' = \eta, X(z, \vec{w}) \mapsto \Delta, z : Y; \Gamma}{\operatorname{corec} X(z, \vec{w}); P \; [x, \vec{y}] \vdash_{\eta} \{\vec{y}/\vec{w}\} \Delta, x : \nu Y. \; A; \{\vec{y}/\vec{w}\} \Gamma} \; [\operatorname{Tcorec}] \\ \frac{\eta = \eta', X(x, \vec{y}) \; \mapsto \Delta, x : Y; \Gamma}{X(z, \vec{w}) \vdash_{\eta} \{\vec{w}/\vec{y}\} \Delta, z : Y; \{\vec{w}/\vec{y}\} \Gamma} \; [\operatorname{Tvar}] \\ \frac{P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : \{\mu X. \; A/X\} A; \Gamma}{\operatorname{unfold}_{\mu} \; x; P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : \mu X. \; A; \Gamma} \; [\operatorname{T}\mu] \; \; \frac{P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : \{\nu X. \; A/X\} A; \Gamma}{\operatorname{unfold}_{\nu} \; x; P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : \nu X. \; A; \Gamma} \; [\operatorname{T}\nu] \end{split}$$

Fig. 2: Typing Rules II: Induction and Coinduction.

8 Pedro Rocha and Luís Caires

$$\frac{P \vdash_{\eta} a : A, \vec{b} : \forall \vec{B}, \vec{c} : \bigcup_{\bullet} \vec{C}; \Gamma}{\operatorname{affine}_{\vec{b}, \vec{c}} a; P \vdash_{\eta} a : \land A, \vec{b} : \forall \vec{B}, \vec{c} : \bigcup_{\bullet} \vec{C}; \Gamma} \quad [\text{Taffine}]$$

$$\frac{Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, a : A; \Gamma}{\operatorname{discard}} \quad \frac{Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, a : A; \Gamma}{\operatorname{use} a; Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, a : \lor A; \Gamma} \quad [\text{Tuse}]$$

Fig. 3: Typing Rules III: Affinity.

Coinductive types are introduced by rule [Tcorec]. It types corecursive pro-222 cesses corec $X(z, \vec{w})$; $P[x, \vec{y}]$, with parameters z, \vec{w} bound in P, that are instan-223 tiated with the arguments x, \vec{y} (free in the process term). By convention, the 224 coinductive behaviour, of type νY . A, of a corecursive process is always offered 225 in the first argument z. According to [Tcorec], to type the body P of a core-226 cursive process, the map η is extended with a coinductive hypothesis binding 227 the process variable X to the typing context $\Delta, z : Y; \Gamma$, so that when typing 228 the body P of the corecursion we can appeal to X, which intuitively stands for 229 P itself, and recover its typing invariant. Crucially, the type variable Y is free 230 only in z : A. This causes corecursive calls to be always applied to names z' that 231 hereditarily descend from the initial corecursive argument z, a necessary condi-232 tion for strong normalisation (Theorem 3.3), and morally corresponds to only 233 allowing corecursive calls on "smaller" argument sessions (of inductive type). 234

Rule [Tvar] types a corecursive call $X(z, \vec{w})$ by looking up in η for the corresponding binding and renaming the parameters with the arguments of the call. Inductive and coinductive types are explicitly unfolded with [T μ] and [T ν].

To simplify the presentation in program examples, we omit explicit unfolding actions, and write inductive and coinductive type definitions with equations of the form rec A = f(A) and corec B = f(B) instead of $A = \mu X$. f(X) and $B = \nu X$. f(X), respectively. Similarly, we write corecursive process definitions as $Q(x, \vec{y}) = f(Q(-))$ instead of $Q(x, \vec{y}) = \text{corec } X(z, \vec{w}); f(X(-)) [x, \vec{y}]$, while of course respecting the constraints imposed by typing rules [Tvar] and [Tcorec].

Affinity Affinity is important to model discardable linear resources, and plays an important role in CLASS. An affine session can either be used as a linear session or discarded. The typing rules for the affine modalities are in Fig. 3. Affine sessions are introduced by rule [Taffine] that promotes a linear a : A to an affine session $a : \land A$. It types affine $\vec{b}_{i,\vec{c}} a; P$, which provides an affine session at a and continues as P, and follows the structure of a standard promotion rule.

A session *a* may be promoted to affine if it only depends on resources that can be disposed, i.e. resources that satisfy some form of weakening capability, namely: coaffine sessions b_i of type $\forall B_i$, that can be discarded; full cell usages c_i of type with $\bigcup_{\bullet} C_i$, that can be released; and unrestricted sessions in Γ , which are implicitly ?-typed. The dependencies of an affine object on coaffine or full cell objects are explicitly annotated \vec{b}, \vec{c} in the process term, to instrument the operational semantics, but we often omit them and simply write affine a; P.

$$\frac{P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, a : \land A; \Gamma}{\operatorname{cell} c(a,P) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, c : \mathsf{S}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma} [\operatorname{Tcell}] \quad \overline{\operatorname{release} c \vdash_{\eta} c : \mathsf{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma} [\operatorname{Trelease}]$$

$$\frac{P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, a : \land A; \Gamma}{\operatorname{repty}} \quad \frac{Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, a : \lor A, c : \mathsf{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma}{\operatorname{take} c(a); Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, c : \mathsf{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma} [\operatorname{Ttake}]$$

$$\frac{Q_{1} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{1}, a : \land \overline{A}; \Gamma}{\operatorname{put} c(a,Q_{1}); Q_{2} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{1}, \Delta_{2}, c : \mathsf{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma} [\operatorname{Tput}]$$

Fig. 4: Typing Rules IV: Reference Cells.

The coaffine endpoint $\lor A$ of an affine session, dual of $\land \overline{A}$, has two operations: use and discard. Rule [Tuse] types a process use a; Q that uses a coaffine session aand continues as Q, it is a dereliction rule. [Tdiscard] types the process discard athat discards a coaffine session a, it is a weakening rule.

Shared Mutable State Shared state is introduced in CLASS by typed constructs that model mutex memory cells, and associated cell operations allowing
its use by client code, defined by the typing rules in Fig. 4.

At any moment a cell may be either *full* or *empty*, akin to the MVars of Concurrent Haskel [42]. A full cell on c, written cell c(a.P), is typed $S_{\bullet}A$ by rule [Tcell]. Such cell stores an *affine* session of type $\wedge A$, implemented at a by P. All objects stored in cells are required to be affine, so that memory cells may always be safely disposed without causing memory leaks. An empty cell on c, of type $S_{\bullet}A$, and written empty c, is typed by rule [Tempty].

Client processes manipulate cells via *take*, *put* and *release* operations. These 270 operations apply to names of cell usage types - $\bigcup_{\bullet} A$ (full cell usage) and $\bigcup_{\circ} A$ 271 (empty cell usage) - which are dual types of $S_{\bullet}\overline{A}$ and $S_{\circ}\overline{A}$, respectively. At any 272 given moment, a client thread owning a $\bigcup_{\bullet} A$ -typed usage to a cell may execute 273 a take operation, typed by rule [Ttake]. The take operation take c(a); Q waits 274 to acquire the cell mutex c, and reads its contents into parameter a, the linear 275 (actually coaffine, of type $\lor A$) usage for the object stored in the cell; the cell 276 becomes empty, and execution continues as Q. 277

It is responsibility of the taking thread to put some value back in the empty cell, thus releasing the lock, causing the cell to transition to the full state. The *put* operation put $c(a.Q_1); Q_2$ is typed by [Tput], the stored object a, implemented by Q_1 , is required to be affine, as specified in the premise $a : \wedge \overline{A}$.

Hence a cell flips from full to empty and back; [Ttake] uses the cell c at $U_{\bullet}A$ type, and its continuation (in the premise) at $U_{\bullet}A$ type, symmetrically [Tput] uses the cell c at $U_{\bullet}A$ type, and its continuation (in the premise) at $U_{\bullet}A$ type. The release c operation allows a thread to manifestly drop its cell usage c. Release is typed by [Trelease] (cf. coweakening [34]); a usage may only be released in the unlocked state $U_{\bullet}A$. When, for some cell c, all the owning threads release

$$\begin{array}{l} \frac{P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', c: \mathbb{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma \quad Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, c: \mathbb{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma}{\mathsf{share} \ c \ \{P \mid\mid Q\} \ \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', \Delta, c: \mathbb{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma} \ [\mathrm{Tsh}] \\ \\ \frac{P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', c: \mathbb{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma \quad Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, c: \mathbb{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma}{\mathsf{share} \ c \ \{P \mid\mid Q\} \ \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', \Delta, c: \mathbb{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma} \ [\mathrm{TshL}] \\ \\ \\ \frac{P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', c: \mathbb{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma \quad Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, c: \mathbb{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma}{\mathsf{share} \ c \ \{P \mid\mid Q\} \ \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', \Delta, c: \mathbb{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma} \ [\mathrm{TshR}] \end{array}$$

Fig. 5: Typing Rules V: State Sharing.

their usages, which eventually happens in well-typed programs, the cell c gets disposed, and its (affine) contents safely discarded.

Our memory cells cells are linear objects, with a linear mutable payload, which are never duplicated by reduction or conversion rules. However, in CLASS, multiple cell usages may be shared between concurrent threads, which compete to take and use it in interleaved critical sections. Such aliased usages be passed around and duplicated dynamically, changing the sharing topology at runtime.

Sharing of cell usages is logically expressed in our system by the typing rules in Fig. 5. Co-contraction, introduced in Differential Linear Logic DiLL [34], allows finite multisets of linear resources to safely interact in cut-reduction, resolving concurrent sharing into nondeterminism, as required here to soundly model memory cells and their linear concurrent usages. Rule [Tsh] interprets cocontraction with the construct share $c \{P \mid \mid Q\}$, and types sharing of the cell usage $c : \bigcup_{\bullet} A$ between the concurrent threads P and Q.

Contrary to cut, share $c \{P \mid \mid Q\}$ is *not* a binding operator for *c*. The shared usage $c : \bigcup_{\bullet} A$ is *free* in the conclusion of the typing rule, permitting *c* to be shared among an arbitrary number of threads, by nested iterated use of [Tsh]. In [Tsh], *P* and *Q* only share the single mutex cell *c*, since the linear context is split multiplicatively, just like [Tcut] wrt. binary sessions. This condition comes from the DiLL typing discipline, and is important to ensure deadlock freedom.

While [Tsh] types sharing of a full (unlocked) cell usage of type $\bigcup_{\bullet} A$, the 308 symmetric rules [TshR] and [TshR] type sharing of an empty (locked) cell usage 309 of type $\bigcup_{o} A$. We may verify that for every cell c in a well-typed process, at 310 most one unguarded operation to c may be using type $\bigcup_{\alpha} A$, all the remaining 311 unguarded operations to c must be using type $\bigcup_{\bullet} A$. This implies that, at runtime, 312 only one thread may own the lock for a given (necessarily empty) cell, and 313 execute a *put* to it, which will bring the cell back to full and release its lock, 314 other threads must be either attempting to take, or release the reference. 315

Working together, the sharing typing rules ensure that in any well-typed cell sharing tree, at most one single thread at any time may be actively using a cell (in the locked empty state) and put to it, thus guaranteeing mutual exclusion, while satisfying Progress (Theorem 3.2) which in turn ensures deadlock absence, even in the presence of the crucially blocking behaviour of the take operation. fwd $x y \equiv$ fwd $y x P |x| Q \equiv Q |x| P$ share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\} \equiv$ share $x \{Q \mid \mid P\}$ [comm] $P \parallel 0 \equiv P \quad P \parallel Q \equiv Q \parallel P \quad P \parallel (Q \parallel R) \equiv (P \parallel Q) \parallel R$ [par] $P |x| (Q || R) \equiv (P |x| Q) || R$ [CM] $P \mid x \mid (Q \mid y \mid R) \equiv (P \mid x \mid Q) \mid y \mid R$ [CC] $P \mid x \mid$ share $y \mid Q \mid \mid R \mid \equiv$ share $y \mid P \mid x \mid Q \mid \mid R \mid$ [CSh] $P |z| (y.Q ||x| R) \equiv y.Q ||x| (P |z| R)$ [CC!] $y.Q \mid \mid x \mid (P \mid \mid R) \equiv P \mid \mid (y.Q \mid \mid x \mid R)$ [C!M] $y.P |!x:A| (w.Q |!z:B| R) \equiv w.Q |!z:B| (y.P |!x:A| R)$ [C!C!]share $x \{P \mid | (Q \mid | R)\} \equiv$ share $x \{P \mid | Q\} \mid | R$ [ShM] share $x \{P \mid | \text{ share } y \{Q \mid | R\}\} \equiv \text{share } y \{\text{share } x \{P \mid | Q\} \mid | R\} [ShSh]$ share $z \{P \mid | y.Q \mid | x \mid R\} \equiv y.Q \mid | x |$ share $z \{P \mid | R\}$ [ShC!] $y.P |!x:A| (Q*R) \equiv (y.P |!x:A| Q) * (y.P |!x:A| R)$ [D-C!X] share x {release $x \parallel P$ } $\leq P$ [ShRel] share $x \{ \text{put } x(y.P); Q \mid \mid R \} \leq \text{put } x(y.P); \text{share } x \{ Q \mid \mid R \}$ [ShPut] share x {take $x(y_1)$; $P_1 \parallel$ take $x(y_2)$; P_2 } \leq take $x(y_1)$; share $x \{P_1 \mid | \text{ take } x(y_2); P_2\}$ [ShTake]

Provisos: in [CM] and [ShM], $x \in fn(Q)$; in [CC], [CSh] and [ShSh], $x, y \in fn(Q)$; in [CC!], [C!M] and [ShC!], $x \notin fn(P)$; in [C!C!], $x \notin fn(Q)$ and $z \notin fn(P)$.

Fig. 6: Structural congruence $P \equiv Q$ and precongruence $P \leq Q$.

321 2.1 Operational Semantics

We now define CLASS operational semantics, which is given by a structural precongruence relation \leq that captures static relations on processes, essentially rearranging them, and a reduction relation \rightarrow that captures process interaction.

Definition 2.3 ($P \equiv Q$ and $P \leq Q$). Structural congruence \equiv is the least congruence on processes closed under α -conversion and the \equiv -rules in Fig. 6. Structural precongruence \leq is the least precongruence on processes including \equiv and closed under α -conversion and the \leq -rules in Fig. 6.

The basic rules of \equiv essentially reflect the expected static laws, along the lines 330 of the structural congruences / conversions in [21, 74]. The binary operators for-331 warder, cut and share are commutative ([comm]). The set of processes modulo 332 \equiv is a commutative monoid with binary operation given by parallel composition 333 and identity given by inaction 0 ([par]). Any two static constructs commute, 334 as expressed by the laws [CM]-[ShC!]. Furthermore, we can distribute the unre-335 stricted cut over all the static constructs as expressed by law [D-C!X], where * 336 stands for either a mix, linear or unrestricted cut or a share. 337

11

The commuting conversions [ShTake] and [ShPut] allows take and put op-338 erations on cell usages to commute with a share construct. Rule [ShTake] picks 330 the take that occurs on the left argument, however since share is commuta-340 tive, a right-biased version of [ShTake] is admissible. Using [ShTake], any of the 341 two possible interleavings for two concurrent takes may be nondeterministically 342 picked via \leq . Indeed, we express \leq as a precongruence because it introduces non-343 determinism, and does not express a behavioural equivalence as \equiv does. N.B.: 344 Although one could easily formulate a confluent version of CLASS semantics, 345 using explicit sums as in [13, 61, 34], we prefer in this paper to focus on the 346 expressiveness of CLASS as a programming language and on its deadlock and 347 livelock absence properties, adopting a nondeterministic reduction relation. 348

In [ShPut] only a put, in the $\bigcup_{o} A$ -typed premise of [TshL], may be propagated up and eventually update the cell, causing it to transit back to the full state. Hence, take operations originating the $\bigcup_{o} A$ typed premise of [TshR] will be blocked, waiting until such (unique) put propagation occurs. Algebraically, rule [ShRel] expresses that the release operation is the identity for share composition, we orient it as a precongruence, to ensure type preservation.

Definition 2.4 (Reduction \rightarrow). Reduction \rightarrow is defined by the rules of Fig. 7.

We let $\stackrel{*}{\rightarrow}$ stand for the reflexive-transitive closure of \rightarrow . Reduction includes the set of principal cut conversions, i.e. the redexes for each pair of interacting constructs. It is closed by structural precongruence ([\leq]) and in rule [cong] we consider that C is a static context, i.e. a process context in which the hole is covered only by the static constructs mix, cut and share.

Operationally, the forwarding behaviour is implemented by name substitution [22] ([fwd]). All the other conversions apply to a principal cut between two dual actions. Reduction rules for the basic session constructs that interpret Second Order Linear Logic and recursion are the expected ones [21, 26, 75], along predictable lines. For readability, we omit the type declarations in the cuts, as they do not actually play any role in reduction.

We comment the rules concerning affinity. The interaction between an affine 367 session and an use operation is defined by reduction rule $[\land \lor u]$, where a cut on 368 $a: \wedge A$ between $\operatorname{affine}_{\vec{b},\vec{c}} a; P$ and use a; Q reduces to a cut on a: A between the 369 continuations P and Q. The reduction between an affine session and a discard 370 operation is defined by $[\land \lor d]$. A cut between affine $\vec{b}_{\vec{b},\vec{c}} a; P$ and discard a reduces 371 to a mix-composition of discards (for the coaffine sessions \vec{b}) and releases (for 372 the cell usages \vec{c}) cf. [6, 19]). In the corner case where \vec{c} and \vec{a} are empty, the 373 left-hand side of $[\land \lor d]$ simply degenerates to inaction 0 (the identity of mix). 374

The reductions for the mutable state operations are fairly self-explanatory. In rule $[S_{\bullet}U_{\bullet}r]$, a cut between a full mutex cell cell and a release operation reduces to a process that discards the affine cell contents, cf. rule $[\land \lor d]$. In rule $[S_{\bullet}U_{\bullet}t]$, a cut on $c: S_{\bullet}A$ between a full cell and a take operation reduces to a process with two cuts, both composed with the continuation $\{a/a'\}Q$ of the take. The outer cut on $a: \land A$ composes with the stored affine session, which was successfully acquired by the take operation. The inner cut on $c: S_{\bullet}A$ composes with the

13

fwd $x \ y \ y \ P o \{x/y\}P$	[fwd]
close $x \ x $ wait $x; P \to P$	$[1 \bot]$
send $x(y.P); Q \mid x \mid$ recv $x(z); R \rightarrow Q \mid x \mid (P \mid y \mid \{y/z\}R)$	[⊗&]
$case\ x\ \{ inl:P,\ inr:Q\}\ x \ x.inl;R \to P\ x \ R$	$[\& \oplus_l]$
$case\ x\ \{ inl:P,\ inr:Q\}\ x \ x.inr;R \to Q\ x \ R$	$[\& \oplus_r]$
x(y);P x ?x;Q ightarrow y.P x Q	[!?]
$y.P \mid \mid x \mid call \ x(z); Q \to \{z/y\}P \mid \mid z \mid (y.P \mid \mid x \mid Q)$	[call]
sendty $x(A); P \mid x \mid$ recvty $x(X); Q \rightarrow P \mid x \mid \{A/X\}Q$	$[\exists \forall]$
$unfold_\mu\;x;P\; x \;unfold_ u\;x;Q o P\; x \;Q$	$[\mu u]$
$\begin{array}{l} unfold_{\mu} \ x; P \ x \ corec \ Y(z, \vec{w}); Q \ [x, \vec{y}] \\ \rightarrow P \ x \ \{x/z\}\{\vec{y}/\vec{w}\}\{corec \ Y(z, \vec{w}); Q/Y\}Q \end{array}$	[corec]
$affine_{\vec{b},\vec{c}} \; a; P \; a \; use \; a; Q \to P \; a \; Q$	$[\wedge \lor u]$
affine $_{ec{b},ec{c}} a; P \; a $ discard $a ightarrow$ discard $ec{b} \; $ release $ec{c}$	$[\wedge \lor d]$
cell $c(a.P)$ $ c $ release $c ightarrow P$ $ a $ discard a	$[{\sf S}_{\bullet}{\sf U}_{\bullet}{\rm r}]$
$cell\ c(a.P)\ c \ take\ c(a'); Q \to P\ a \ (empty\ c\ c \ \{a/a'\}Q)$	$[{\sf S}_{\bullet}{\sf U}_{\bullet}{\rm t}]$
empty $c \ c $ put $c(a.P); Q \rightarrow \operatorname{cell} c(a.P) \ c \ Q$	$[{\sf S}_{\circ}{\sf U}_{\circ}]$
$P \leq P' \text{ and } P' \rightarrow Q' \text{ and } Q' \leq Q \ \supset \ P \rightarrow Q$	$[\leq]$
$P \to Q \ \supset \ \mathcal{C}[P] \ \to \mathcal{C}[Q]$	[cong]

Fig. 7: Reduction $P \rightarrow Q$.

reference cell c, which has became empty in the reductum. Finally, in rule $[S_o U_o]$, a cut on session $c : S_o A$ between an empty cell and a put operation reduces to a cut on session $c : S_o A$ between a full cell, that now stores the session that was put, and the continuation of the put process. Notice that the locking/unlocking behaviour of cells is simply modelled by rewriting of the process terms, from cell to empty and back, as typical in process calculi.

³⁸⁸ 3 Type Safety and Strong Normalisation

In this section we state and give proof sketches for our main results of type safety
 and strong normalistion. Full proofs may be found in the Appendix.

Type Preservation The semantics of CLASS is defined by a set of precongruence \leq and reduction \rightarrow rules on process terms. Theorem 3.1 shows that these relations preserve typing, and gives substance to our PaT approach, showing that every \leq and \rightarrow rule corresponds to a conversion on type derivations/proofs.

Theorem 3.1 (Type Preservation). Suppose $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$. (1) If $P \leq Q$, then $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$. (2) If $P \rightarrow Q$, then $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$.

Proof. By induction on derivations for $P \leq Q$ (resp. $P \rightarrow Q$), we verify that all the rules of \leq (Def. 2.3) (resp. \rightarrow (Def. 2.4)) are type preserving.

Progress We prove the progress property for well-typed CLASS processes. The 399 following notion of *live process* becomes useful. A process P is *live* if and only 400 if $P = \mathcal{C}[Q]$, for some static context \mathcal{C} (the hole lies within the scope of static 401 constructs mix, cut and share) and Q is an active process (a process with a 402 topmost action prefix, such as a receive or a take, or a forwarder). We first 403 show that a live well-typed process either reduces or offers an interaction with 404 its environment on a free name. The following observability predicate (cf. [64]) 405 characterises the interactions of a process with its environment 406

⁴⁰⁷ **Definition 3.1** ($P \downarrow_x$). The predicate $P \downarrow_x$ is defined by rules of Fig. 8.

The predicate $P \downarrow_x$ holds if P offers an immediate interaction (unguarded action) on free name x. We can observe the subject of an action (rule [act]) and x, yof a forwarder fwd x y. The definition of $P \downarrow_x$ is closed by \leq and propagates observations over the various static operators. Cut bound names are not free, hence cannot be observed. Share share $y \{P \mid | Q\}$ propagates all the observations x for which $x \neq y$ and by applying \leq rules [ShTake], [ShRel] or [ShPut] via [\leq], an interaction on x may be observed. We have

Lemma 3.1 (Liveness). Let $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta$; Γ be live. Either $P \downarrow_x$ or P reduces.

Proof. (Sketch) By induction on a derivation for $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta; \Gamma$, along the lines 416 of [26]. To handle case [Tcut] $P = P_1 |y| P_2$: both P_1 and P_2 are live, since both 417 type with a nonempty linear typing context, hence we can apply the induction 418 hypothesis (i.h.) to both premises of [Tcut]: either (i) one of P_1 and P_2 reduces 419 or (ii) both $P_1 \downarrow_{x_1}$ and $P_2 \downarrow_{x_2}$. If (i), then P reduces. Case (ii) follows because, 420 crucially, P_1 and P_2 synchronise through a single private session y, then either 421 $x_1 \neq y$ or $x_2 \neq y$, in which case we can observe either x_1 or x_2 ; or $x_1 = x_2 = y$, 422 in which case we can trigger a reduction, by applying \leq rules to P in order to 423 exhibit a principal cut. For case [Tsh] $P = \text{share } y \{P_1 \mid | P_2\}$: since P_1 and P_2 424 are live, we apply i.h. to both premises. The interesting case occurs when $P_1 \downarrow_{x_1}$ 425 and $P_2 \downarrow_{x_2}$. Co-contraction implies that P_1 and P_2 share the single usage y, so 426 if $x_1 \neq y$ or $x_2 \neq y$, we have either $P_1 \downarrow_{x_1}$ or $P_1 \downarrow_{x_2}$. If both $x_1 = x_2 = y$, 427 then we derive $P \downarrow_y$: the observation corresponds to either a take or a release 428 operation on y, which we commute up with [ShTake] or [ShRel]. For [TshL] 429 P = share $y \{P_1 \mid \mid P_2\}$, we apply the i.h. to the premise P_1 , which types with 430 an empty usage on y. If $P_1 \downarrow_y$, then $P \downarrow_y$, the observation corresponding a put 431 operation on y, which we commute up with [ShPut]. Symmetrically for [TshR]. 432

⁴³³ Theorem 3.2 (Progress). Let $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \emptyset$; \emptyset be a live process. Then, P reduces.

⁴³⁴ *Proof.* Follows from Lemma 3.1 since $fn(P) = \emptyset$.

⁴³⁵ Remarkably, our proof of Theorem 3.2 leverages deep properties of Linear Logic,

436 in particular the structure of the linear cut and co-contraction, allowing us to

⁴³⁷ prove deadlock absence, even in a language with primitives exhibiting blocking

⁴³⁸ behaviour, avoiding the use of extra mechanisms [44, 32, 45, 10, 24, 70, 30].

15

$$\begin{array}{c|c} \overline{\mathsf{fwd}} \ x \ y \downarrow_x & [\mathsf{fwd}] & \frac{s(\mathcal{A}) = x}{\mathcal{A} \downarrow_x} \ [\mathcal{A}] & \frac{P \leq Q \quad Q \downarrow_x}{P \downarrow_x} \ [\leq] & \frac{P \downarrow_x}{(P \mid\mid Q) \downarrow_x} \ [\mathrm{mix}] \\ \\ \frac{P \downarrow_x & x \neq y}{(P \mid\mid y \mid Q) \downarrow_x} \ [\mathrm{cut}] & \frac{Q \downarrow_x & x \neq y}{(z.P \mid\mid y \mid Q) \downarrow_x} \ [\mathrm{cut!}] & \frac{P \downarrow_x & x \neq y}{(\mathsf{share} \ y \ \{P \mid\mid Q\}) \downarrow_x} \ [\mathrm{share}] \end{array}$$

Fig. 8: Observability Predicate $P \downarrow_x$.

Strong Normalisation Establishing strong normalisation (SN) for concurrent 439 process calculi is usually fairly challenging, particularly in the presence of name 440 passing, recursion and higher-order shared state [31, 16, 77, 46, 63]. For example, 441 with reference cells one may express general recursion with Landin's knot, and, 442 in general, circular chains of references that may lead to divergence. However, 443 our linear type system uses primitive recursion and corecursion, and excludes 444 cyclic dependencies through state or session based interaction, allowing strong 445 normalisation, and therefore livelock absence, to hold. 446

Our proof relies on defining suitable linear logical relations, cf. [58, 20, 66]. 447 adapted to Classical Linear Logic [37, 1, 8], and crucially relying on a notion 448 of reducibility up to interference that imposes stronger properties on the inter-449 pretation of the state modalities, and which allows the inductive proof of the 450 Fundamental Lemma 3.2 to go through in the usual way. To this end, we extend 451 our basic language with auxiliary constructs cell c(a.S) and empty c(a.S), which 452 denote memory cells subject to interference from concurrent writers, allowed to 453 take terms from the set $S \subseteq \{P \mid P \vdash_n a : \land A\}$. The intuition is that a take on 454 the cell may always read any object from S, due to interference. We also con-455 sider the following additional reduction (nondeterministic) rules (1)-(3), where 456 in 1 and 2 we assume $P \in S$. 457

$$\begin{array}{ll} \operatorname{cell} c(a.S) \ |c| \ \operatorname{release} c & \to P \ |a| \ \operatorname{discard} a, \\ \operatorname{cell} c(a.S) \ |c| \ \operatorname{take} c(a'); Q & \to \operatorname{empty} c(a.S) \ |c| \ (P \ |a| \ \{a/a'\}Q) \\ \operatorname{empty} c(a.S) \ |c| \ \operatorname{put} c(a.P); Q \to \operatorname{cell} c(a.S) \ |c| \ Q \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{ll} (1) \\ (2) \\ (2) \\ (3) \end{array}$$

In this section, we thus consider reduction of $P \to Q$ to be the relation defined in Fig 7, extended with these rules. When a take or a release interacts with cell c(a.S), an arbitrary element P from the set S may be picked (rules (1) and (2)). In (3), a put put c(a.P); Q interacts with empty c(a.S) causing empty c(a.S)to evolve to cell c(a.S) (3). The following notion is also useful. A process P is *S*-preserving on x if $P \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A$ or $P \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A$, and

$$\begin{array}{ll} {}_{464} & - \text{ if } P \xrightarrow{*} \approx \mathsf{take } x(y); P' \text{ and } Q \in S, \text{ then } Q \mid y \mid P' \text{ is } S \text{-preserving on } x. \end{array}$$

465 — if
$$P \xrightarrow{\tau} \approx$$
 put $x(y.P_1); P_2$, then $P_1 \in S$ and P_2 is S-preserving on x.

A set of processes T is S-preserving on x if and only for all $P \in T$, P is Spreserving on x. Intuitively a process P that uses a cell x is S-preserving on xif it only puts values from S on cell x. The notion of S-preservation, parametric

on any S, brings explicit the conditions needed for safe interaction with a memory cell, subject to interference, while ensuring a state invariant S on the cell contents. We now introduce the logical predicate.

Definition 3.2 (Logical Predicate $[\![x : A]\!]_{\sigma}$). By induction on the type A, we define the sets $[\![x : A]\!]_{\sigma}$ an shown in Fig. 9, such that $[\![x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A]\!]_{\sigma}$ and $[\![x : \bigcup_{\circ} A]\!]_{\sigma}$ are $[\![-: \land \overline{A}]\!]$ -preserving on x. The definition is direct for the positive types A, for negative types B is given by orthogonality.

The definition relies on Girard's notion of orthogonality $S^{\perp} \triangleq \{P \mid \forall Q \in$ 476 S. P |x| Q is SN [36]. Duality promotes succinctness in our definition: for neg-477 ative types A, $[x:A]_{\sigma}$ is defined as the orthogonal of the predicate for its dual 478 A (positive) type. To handle polymorphic and inductive types, the logical pred-479 icate is indexed by a map σ that assigns reducibility candidates R[x:A] to type 480 variables. A reducibility candidate R[x:A] is any set S of processes $P \vdash_{\emptyset} x:A$ 481 such that P is SN and $S = S^{\perp \perp}$. We let $\mathcal{R}[-:A]$ be the set of all reducibil-482 ity candidates R[x : A] for some name x. The definition relies on a congruence 483 relation \approx extending \leq with a complete set of commuting conversions, along 484 standard lines [21, 26, 74]. It essentially plays the role of the labelled transition 485 system in the proof of strong normalisation given in [58]. 486

We now extend the logical predicate to typing judgements $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ by universal closure over the typing context and σ .

Definition 3.3 (Extended Logical Predicate $\mathcal{L}\llbracket\vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma\rrbracket_{\sigma}$). We define $\mathcal{L}\llbracket\vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma\rrbracket_{\sigma}$ inductively on Δ, Γ and η as the set of processes $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ s.t.

 $\begin{array}{l} P \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket\vdash_{\emptyset} \emptyset; \emptyset \rrbracket_{\sigma} \ \textit{iff} \ P \ \textit{is SN}. \\ P \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket\vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta, x : A; \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma} \ \textit{iff} \ \forall Q \in \llbracket x : \overline{A} \rrbracket_{\sigma}. \ Q \ |x : \overline{A}| \ P \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket\vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta; \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma}. \\ P \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket\vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta; \Gamma, x : A \rrbracket_{\sigma} \ \textit{iff} \ \forall Q \in \llbracket y : \overline{A} \rrbracket_{\sigma}. \ y.Q \ |!x : \overline{A}| \ P \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket\vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta; \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma}. \\ P \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket\vdash_{\eta, X(x, \overline{y}) \mapsto \Delta', x : Y; \Gamma} \Delta; \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma} \ \textit{iff} \ \forall Q \in \sigma(Y). \ \{Q/X\}P \ \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket\vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma}. \end{array}$

489 We now state the Fundamental Lemma (3.2) from which Theorem 3.3 follows.

⁴⁹⁰ Lemma 3.2 (Fundamental Lemma). If $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$, then $P \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma}$.

Proof. (Sketch) By induction on $P \vdash_n \Delta$; Γ . To handle cases [Tcell] and [Tempty]. 491 we show that cell c(a.S) and empty c(a.S) respectively simulate cell c(a.P) (where 492 $P \in S$ and empty c, when composed with any S-preserving on c usages. To 493 handle one of the most challenging cases, [Tsh] we prove, for all S, and all S-494 preserving on x processes P_1 and P_2 , that cell c(a.S) |c| share $c \{P_1 || P_2\}$ (1) 495 is simulated by (cell $c(a.S) |c| P_1$) || (cell $c(a.S) |c| P_2$) (2). This allows us to 496 infer that if (2) is SN, then so it is (1). When $S = [a: \wedge A]_{\sigma}$, the i.h. yields 497 (cell $c(a.S) | c | P_i$) SN, hence we conclude (2) SN. Similarly for [TshL], [TshR]. 498

⁴⁹⁹ Theorem 3.3 (Strong Normalisation). If $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \emptyset$; \emptyset , then P is SN.

⁵⁰⁰ 4 Typeful Concurrent Programming in CLASS

In this section, we discuss the expressiveness of CLASS language and type system,
 by going through a sequence of illustrative and realistic concurrent programming
 idioms, all of which are validated by our implementation.

$$\begin{split} \llbracket x: X \rrbracket_{\sigma} &\triangleq \sigma(X)[x] \\ \llbracket x: 1 \rrbracket_{\sigma} &\triangleq \{P \mid P \approx \text{close } x \text{ and } P \text{ is SN}\}^{\perp \perp} \\ \llbracket x: A \otimes B \rrbracket_{\sigma} &\triangleq \{P \mid \exists P_{1}, P_{2}. P \approx \text{send } x(y.P_{1}); P_{2} \text{ and } P_{1} \in \llbracket y: A \rrbracket_{\sigma} \text{ and } P_{2} \in \llbracket x: B \rrbracket_{\sigma}\}^{\perp \perp} \\ \llbracket x: A \oplus B \rrbracket_{\sigma} &\triangleq \{P \mid \exists Q. P \approx x.\text{inl}; Q \text{ and } Q \in \llbracket x: A \rrbracket_{\sigma} \text{ or } P \approx x.\text{inr}; Q \text{ and } Q \in \llbracket x: B \rrbracket_{\sigma}\}^{\perp \perp} \\ \llbracket x: A \oplus B \rrbracket_{\sigma} &\triangleq \{P \mid \exists Q. P \approx x.\text{inl}; Q \text{ and } Q \in \llbracket x: B \rrbracket_{\sigma}\}^{\perp \perp} \\ \llbracket x: A \rrbracket_{\sigma} &\triangleq \{P \mid \exists Q. P \approx !x(y); Q \text{ and } Q \in \llbracket y: A \rrbracket_{\sigma}\}^{\perp \perp} \\ \llbracket x: \exists X.A \rrbracket_{\sigma} &\triangleq \{P \mid \exists Q, S \in \mathcal{R}[-:B]. P \approx \text{sendty } x(B); Q \text{ and } Q \in \llbracket x: A \rrbracket_{\sigma}[X \mapsto SI]\}^{\perp \perp} \\ \llbracket x: \mu X. A \rrbracket_{\sigma} &\triangleq \{P \mid \exists Q. P \approx \text{affine } x; Q \text{ and } Q \in \llbracket x: A \rrbracket_{\sigma}[X \mapsto SI]\}^{\perp \perp} \\ \llbracket x: S \bullet A \rrbracket_{\sigma} &\triangleq \{P \mid P \approx \text{cell } x(y.\llbracket y: \land A \rrbracket_{\sigma}) \text{ and } P \text{ is SN}\}^{\perp \perp} \\ \llbracket x: S \bullet_{\sigma} A \rrbracket_{\sigma} &\triangleq \{P \mid P \approx \text{empty } x(y.\llbracket y: \land A \rrbracket_{\sigma}) \text{ and } P \text{ is SN}\}^{\perp \perp} \\ \llbracket x: B \rrbracket_{\sigma} &\triangleq \llbracket x: \overline{B} \rrbracket_{\sigma}^{\perp} (B \text{ negative type}) \end{split}$$

Fig. 9: Logical Predicate $[x : A]_{\sigma}$.

504 4.1 Sharing a Linear Session

⁵⁰⁵ Our first example illustrates how objects subject to a linear usage protocol and ⁵⁰⁶ satisfying an invariant may be shared among multiple concurrent clients by se-⁵⁰⁷ rialising linear usages using a mutex cell, alternating ownership from the cell to ⁵⁰⁸ clients and back at the invariant state, a commonly used discipline to implement ⁵⁰⁹ and reason about resource sharing (see, e.g., [38, 17, 9]).

We illustrate with a basic toggle switch with two states - On and Off - the 510 resource invariant is the state Off, and two operations #turnOn and #turnOff 511 that must be executed in strict linear sequence (Fig. 10). The toggle protocol, 512 defined by type Off, offers the single option #turnOn, after which it evolves to 513 On. Conversely, type On offers the single option #turnOff, after which it evolves 514 to an affine Off. The toggle process at t is defined by two mutually corecursive 515 processes on(t) and off(t), which define the expected behaviour, and comply with 516 the types On and Off. 517

Process main() introduces a mutex cell c storing an affine toggle object at the invariant type \wedge Off. It then shares it with two concurrent clients, each acquires the toggle in the invariant type and uses the linear protocol independently. After their linear interaction, they put back the toggle, the type system ensures that this can only happen when the invariant (given by the cell type) holds. When they are done, both clients release their respective usages of c, which ultimately leads to the cell being deallocated and the (affine) toggle to be discarded.

We have also developed CLASS code for a generic (polymorphic) wrapper factory that, for any affine corecursive protocol, generates a wrapper to a general invariant-based sharing interface.

 $client2(c) \vdash c : S_Off$ type corec Off = $\&{|\#turnOn:On}$ client2(c) = take c(t);type corec $On = \&{|\#turnOff : \land Off}$ #turnOn t; #turnOff t; $off(t) \vdash t : Off$ #turnOn t; #turnOff t; $off(t) = case t \{ | \#turnOn : on(t) \}$ put c(t); release c $on(t) \vdash t : \land On$ main() $\vdash \emptyset$ $on(t) = case t \{ | \#turnOff :$ $= \operatorname{cut} \{\operatorname{cell} c(t, \operatorname{affine} t; \operatorname{off}(t))\}$ main() affine t; off(t)} |c| $client1(c) \vdash c : S_Off$ share c { client1(c) = take c(t);client1(c)#turnOn t; #turnOff t; put c(t); release c client2(c)

Fig. 10: Sharing a Linear Toggle Switch

528 4.2 Linked Lists, Update In-Place

In this example, we show how inductive/coinductive types combine harmoniously 529 with CLASS state modalities to type linked data structures with memory-efficient 530 updates in-place. More specifically, we show how to code a linked list, parametric 531 on the type A of its affine values, with an append in-place operation (Fig. 11). An 532 object of type $\mathsf{SList}(A)$ is a (full) cell storing a $\mathsf{List}(A)$ object. An object of type 533 List(A) is a session that either selects #Null (the list is empty), in which case it 534 closes; or selects #Next, in which case it sends an affine session $\wedge A$ representing 535 the head element and continues as the tail $\mathsf{SList}(A)$. Process $\mathsf{nil}(l)$ - defines an 536 empty list at l - and process cnext(a, c, l) - constructs a nonempty list l with head 537 a and tail c. For example, a list with elements a_1, a_2 stored at $c_1 : S_{\bullet}List(A)$ is 538 represented 539

 $\begin{array}{c} \mathsf{cut}\{ \begin{array}{c} \mathsf{cell} \ c_1(l_1.\mathsf{cnext}(a_1,c_2,l_1)) \ |c_2| \\ \\ \mathsf{cell} \ c_2(l_2.\mathsf{cnext}(a_2,c_s,l_2)) \ |c_s| \ \mathsf{cell} \ c_s(l_0.\mathsf{nil}(l_0)) \} \end{array}$

Process $\operatorname{append}(c, l', c') \vdash c : \operatorname{SList}(A), l' : \operatorname{List}(A), c' : \operatorname{SList}(A)$ produces on c'the result of appending l (in place) to c. It takes the list l stored in c, and then performs case analysis on l. If l selects $\#\operatorname{Null}$, it simply replaces the previous null node of c by l' and forwards the updated cell c to the output c'. This corresponds to the recursion base case in which the list l is empty.

If l selects #Next, in which case l has at least one element, one receives at l 545 the node element $a: \forall \overline{A}$, and corecursively call append l' to the tail $l: \mathsf{SList}(A)$ 546 and puts back in c element a and tail x "returned" by the call. Notice that 547 x is exactly x (by forwarding), which was passed along linearly. Remarkably, 548 the append(c, l', c') operation just defined may be safely applied concurrently 549 to the same shared linked list, with the final result being the correct one (some 550 serialisation of the appends), without deadlocks or livelocks. It is also interesting 551 to see how the type system forbids a list to be appended to itself. 552

append(c, l', c') =type rec $SList(A) = S_{\bullet}List(A)$ take c(l); type rec List(A) $= \oplus \{$ case l { |#Null : 1. #Null : |#Next : $\land A \otimes SList(A)$ } wait *l*: $\operatorname{nil}(l) \vdash l : \wedge \operatorname{List}(A)$ put c(l'); $\operatorname{nil}(l) = \operatorname{affine} l;$ fwd c c'#Null l;#Next : close lrecv l(a): cut { $cnext(a, c, l) \vdash a: \forall \overline{A}, c: \overline{SList(A)}, l: \land List(A)$ append(l, l', x)cnext(a, c, l) = affine l;|x|#Next l; put c(y.cnext(a, x, y));send l(a); fwd c c'fwd l c}}

Fig. 11: A Linked List with an Append In-Place Operation.

We have also developed many other in-place operations on linked data structures, such as insertion sort, and other kinds of linked structures such as queues and binary search trees. In the next examples we discuss a shared queue ADT with a fine-grained locking discipline and O(1) enqueue and dequeue operations.

557 4.3 A Concurrent Shareable Buffered Channel

In this section, we illustrate increased degrees of sharing in a mutable data structure with various references pointing to different parts of it, how the CLASS type system may express interfaces that talk about different client views for using a stateful object, and the use of polymorphism to implement information hiding ensuring that client code will never break the representation invariants of stateful ADTs, particularly challenging when aliasing and sharing are involved.

More concretely, we consider a shareable buffered channel (Fig. 12), and 564 provide a realistic and efficient implementation [52] based on a message queue 565 represented by a linked list with update-in-place (cf. Section 4.2 above) and two 566 independent pointers: one to the head of the list, used for receiving, and another 567 to the tail, used for sending. The operations are executed in O(1) time. Moreover 568 we provide a typing with two separate send and receive views, which may be 569 used by an arbitrary number of concurrent clients. In particular, when the list 570 is nonempty, both send and receive run in true concurrency (asynchronously), 571 without blocking each other, thanks to fine-grained locking. 572

The buffered channel type $\mathsf{BChan}(M)$, where M is the type of messages, offers two views: $\mathsf{SendT}(M)$ and $\mathsf{RecvT}(M)$, interfaces for sender and receiver endpoint clients. These views are exposed with a par (\mathfrak{P}) , since they share an underlying resourceful structure. In fact, they could not be exported using a tensor (\otimes) ; it is interesting to notice how the type system imposes these constraints, important type $BChan(M) = SendT(M) \otimes RecvT(M)$ msend(me) =type SendT $(M) = \exists SV.!$ MenuS $(M, SV) \otimes SV$ recv me(tailptr);type $\operatorname{Recv} \mathsf{T}(M) = \exists RV.! \operatorname{Menu} \mathsf{R}(M, RV) \otimes RV$ recv me(a): take tailptr(c); type $MenuS(M, SV) = \& \{$ take c(l); |#Send : $SV \multimap \land M \multimap SV$, cut { |#Share : $SV \multimap (SV \otimes SV)$, cell c'(l)|#Free : $SV \multimap \mathbf{1}$ }, |c'|share c' { type MenuR $(M, RV) = \& \{$ put c(l'.cnext(a, c', l'));|#Recv : $RV \rightarrow (Maybe(\land M) \otimes RV),$ release c'|#Share : $RV \multimap (RV \otimes RV)$, |#Free : $RV \multimap \mathbf{1}$ } put tailptr(c'); send me(tailptr); $Rep = SV = RV = S_{\bullet}SList(M)$ close me}

Fig. 12: A Concurrent Shareable Buffered Channel.

to ensure deadlock freedom. The representation type of both views is Rep = **S_SList**(M) (see Section 4.2), hidden behind the SV and RV existential types [28, 54]; sending clients use a cell storing a reference to the tail node of the queue; receiving clients use a cell storing a reference to the head node of the queue.

Clients use the buffer through references of abstract type SV and RV and 582 replicated menus |MenuS(M, SV)| and |MenuR(M, RV)|. Both menus export the 583 options **#Share** and **#Free** to allow sharing and release of the views. To send, a 584 client selects #Send, sends his handle (of opaque type SV), the message to send 585 and receives the (linear) handle back. In this implementation, receive is non-586 blocking, so operation $\#\mathsf{Recv}$ returns a $\mathsf{Maybe}(\wedge M)$ value: the client receives 587 either #Nothing (if the buffer is empty) or #Just followed by a message a, oth-588 erwise. In 4.6 we discuss the implementation, in CLASS, of (Hoare style) monitors 589 with conditions, which would allow a blocking receive to be implemented. 590

Process msend(me) implements the #Send "method". It first receives the sending view handle (of concrete type Rep), which is a cell with the *tailptr*, and the message a to be sent. Then, a new cell c' with nil (l) is created, the current tail of the list c is updated with a new node storing a and pointing to c'. Finally, the *tailptr* cell is updated to point to the new tail node c' of the linked list.

596 4.4 Dining Philosophers

A resource hierarchy solution for Dijkstra's dining philosophers problem [33] requires forks to be acquired in some defined order. To model such order in CLASS we "encode" it with an explicit (necessarily) acyclic structure, which informs the type system about the safety of a particular acquisition order. This allows us to define a correct concurrent implementation of the philosophers, that satisfies deadlock freedom by pure linear logic typing. More concretely, we

 $\mathsf{putNull}(f, f') \vdash f : \bigcup_{\circ} \overline{\mathsf{Node}}, f' : \mathsf{Fork}$ $eat2(f, f') \vdash f : \overline{Fork}, f' : Fork$ $putNull(f, f') \triangleq put f(n.null(n)); fwd f f'$ $eat2(f, f') \triangleq$ take f(n); $\mathsf{eat}(f,f') \vdash f: \overline{\mathsf{Fork}}, f': \mathsf{Fork}$ case n { $eat(f, f') \triangleq$ #Null : wait n; putNull(f, f')take f(n); #Next : case n { cut { #Null : wait n; putNull(f, f')takeLast(n, x)|#Next : |x|recv x(m); wait x; take n(m); put f(n'.next(m, n')); put n(m); put f(n'.next(n, n')); fwd f f'fwd f f'

Fig. 13: The Dining Philosophers.

organize the forks in a linked chain defined by the inductive types rec Fork =603 **S**•Node and rec Node = \oplus {#Null : 1, #Next : Fork}. 604

Any fork in the chain may be shared by an arbitrary number of philosophers, 605 cocontraction ensures that philosophers cannot communicate between them-606 selves via any other channel, all synchronisation must happen via the chained 607 forks. If a philosopher successfully takes a fork f_i , he can then take any fork f_i , 608 with i < j; crucially, he must follow the path dictated by the chain, hence cannot 609 acquire forks f_j with j < i. In Fig. 13 we define the eat operation, which allows 610 each philosopher P_i , with $0 \le i < k-1$ to eat: it acquires two consecutive forks 611 in the chain. And eat2, which is the specific eating operation for the symmetry 612 breaker P_{k-1} : it acquires the first fork, and traverses the chain to acquire the 613 last with $\mathsf{takeLast}(n, x) \vdash n : \overline{\mathsf{Fork}}, x : \mathsf{Fork} \otimes \mathbf{1}$. 614

A Barrier for N threads 4.5615

We describe in Fig. 14 a CLASS implementation of a simple barrier, parametric 616 on the number N of threads to synchronise. We find it interesting to model the 617 "real" code shown in the Rust reference page for std::sync::Mutex [43]. The code 618 uses if-then-else and primitive integers, supported by our implementation, but 619 that could be defined as idioms of pure CLASS processes. 620

We represent a barrier by a mutex cell storing a pair consisting of an integer 621 n, holding the number of threads that have not yet reached the barrier, and a 622 stack s of waiting threads, each represented by a session of affine type $\wedge \perp$ (so 623 they will be safely aborted if at least one thread fails to reach the barrier). 624

The type Barrier of the barrier is S_•BState, where BState \triangleq Int $\otimes \wedge$ List($\wedge \perp$). 625 Initially the barrier is initialised with n = N threads and an empty stack, so that 626 the invariant n + depth(s) = N holds during execution. Each thread(c; i) acquires 627 the barrier c and checks if it is the last thread to reach the barrier (if n == 1): in 628 this case, it awakes all the waiting threads (awakeAll(w_s)) and resets the barrier. 629

```
init(w_s) \vdash w_s : \land \mathsf{BState}
                                                               thread(c; i) \vdash c: Barrier; i: Int
\operatorname{init}(w_s) \triangleq
                                                               thread(c; i) =
   affine w_s; send w_s(N); affine w_s; nil(w_s)
                                                                  println i + ": waiting.";
                                                                  take c(w_s); recv w_s(n);
awakeAll(w_s : \overline{\text{List}(\wedge \bot)})
                                                                  if (n == 1) {
awakeAll(w_s) \triangleq
                                                                      par {
                                                                         println i + ": finished.":
   case w_s {
      \#Nil : wait w_s; 0
                                                                         awakeAll(w_s)
      #Cons :
                                                                         put c(w'_s.init(w'_s));
      recv w_s(w);
      par {close w \parallel awakeAll(w_s)}
                                                                         release c}
                                                                   { cut {
spawnAll(c; i, n) \vdash c : \overline{\text{Barrier}}; i : \overline{\text{Int}}, n : \overline{\text{Int}}
                                                                         affine w; wait w;
                                                                         println i + ": finished."; 0
spawnAll(c; i, n) \triangleq
                                                                         |w| put c(w'_s.affine w'_s;
   if (n == 0) { release c}
                                                                                      send w'_s(n-1);
   \{ \text{ share } c \}
                                                                                      affine w'_s;
         thread(c; i)
                                                                                      cons(w, w_s, w'_s));
                                                                         release c}
         spawnall(c; i+1, n-1)\}
```

Fig. 14: A Barrier for N Threads

⁶³⁰ Otherwise, it updates the barrier by decrementing n and pushing its continuation ⁶³¹ into the stack (the continuation for thread i just prints "finished"). The following ⁶³² process main() $\vdash \emptyset$ creates a new barrier c and spawns N threads, each labelled ⁶³³ by a unique id i: main() \triangleq cut { cell $c(w_s.init(w_s)) |c|$ spawnAll(c; 0, N) }. Again, ⁶³⁴ our type system statically ensures that the code does not deadlock or livelock.

635 4.6 A Hoare Style Monitor

A Hoare style monitor is a well-know powerful programming abstraction [38], 636 allowing concurrent operations on shared data to be coordinated in a sound way, 637 so that it always satisfy a correctness invariant. The key essential idea is that 638 concurrent client threads use the monitor lock to access the protected state in 639 mutual exclusion, but may also wait (via a *await* primitive) inside the monitor 640 until the state satisfies specific (pre-)conditions, while transferring state owner-641 ship to other threads potentially responsible for establishing such conditions and 642 announcing it (via a *notify* primitive). 643

We discuss a CLASS implementation of a monitor, sketching the main components and how they are typed (Fig. 15). We consider a counter with value n, with increment #Inc and decrement #Dec operations, and subject to the invariant $n \ge 0$. The type of the counter Counterl exposes two separate, coinductively defined, client interfaces Decl and Incl for decrementing and incrementing.

⁶⁴⁹ While the #Inc operation is synchronous, the #Dec operation is always called ⁶⁵⁰ asynchronously by passing a continuation (of type ContDec). This allows decre-

 $awaitNZ(m, n, w, cc) \triangleq$ type corec $Incl \triangleq \&{|\#Inc : Incl, |\#End : \bot}$ put m(w'.affine v;type corec Decl ≜ send w'(n); $\vee \& \{ | \# \mathsf{Dec} : \lor (\mathsf{ContDec} \multimap \bot), \# \mathsf{End} : \bot \}$ consWQ(cc, w, w'));type corec ContDec $\triangleq \lor (\mathsf{Decl} \otimes \mathbf{1})$ release mtype Counterl \triangleq Decl \otimes Incl $incloop(iv, m) \triangleq$ type rec Rep \triangleq (!Int) \otimes WaitQ case iv { type rec WaitQ $\triangleq \land \oplus \{ | \#$ Null : 1, | #Next : NodeQ $\}$ #Inc : take m(r); type rec NodeQ \triangleq S_•(ContDecW \otimes WaitQ) recv r(n); type rec ContDecW $\triangleq \land (\land \mathsf{Rep} \multimap \land \mathsf{Rep} \otimes \mathsf{Decl} \multimap \bot)$ cut { send s(n+1); fwd s rawaitNZ $\vdash m : \bigcup_{o} \overline{\mathsf{Rep}},$ |s| notifyNZ(m, s, m') $n: \overline{\mathsf{IInt}}, w: \overline{\mathsf{WaitQ}}, cc: \overline{\mathsf{ContDecW}}$ |m'| incloop(iv, m') } notifyNZ $\vdash m : \bigcup_{\circ} \overline{\text{Rep}}, s : \overline{\text{Rep}}, m' : S_{\bullet} \text{Rep}$ #End : wait *iv*; release *m* $incloop \vdash iv : \overline{Incl}, m : \bigcup_{\bullet} \overline{Rep}$ } }

Fig. 15: Implementing a Counter Monitor with Await / Notify.

menters to wait inside the monitor for condition NZ (n > 0) when n = 0. The 651 condition NZ is represented by a wait queue of type WaitQ. The representation 652 type of the monitor (Rep) holds the counter value and the wait queue. Each node 653 in the wait queue stores information, of type ContDecW, for the waiting thread. 654 Every such ContDecW objects stores (1) the pending action on the internal mon-655 itor state (of type $\land \mathsf{Rep} \multimap \land \mathsf{Rep}$), to be executed after await returns, and (2) a 656 callback to the continuation provided by the external client in the asynchronous 657 call (of type $\mathsf{Decl} \multimap \bot$). 658

The awaitNZ(m, n, w, cc) process implements the monitor wait operation, 659 used in the # Dec operation. It receives the (empty) cell usage m to the mon-660 itor state, the integer value n (where n = 0), a reference w to the wait queue, 661 and the continuation cc, it pushes a new node in the queue and puts the moni-662 tor state back, unlocking the cell m, and releases m. The incloop(iv, m) process 663 implements the counter Incl interface. The call to $\mathsf{notifyNZ}(m, s, m')$ after incre-664 menting n will cause a waiting **Decl** thread to be awaken (if any), and continue 665 by applying the pending action to the Rep state s in which n > 0 holds, before 666 passing the updated state m' to the incloop recursive call. Affinity plays a key 667 role, allowing all data structures, including waiting continuations to be safely 668 discarded, at the end of any computation. 669

We have only shown here some code snippets, the complete code is available in our distribution. We have also implemented generic code to simplify the construction of monitors, eventually using several condition. It is interesting to see how our system types this non-trivial concurrent code, involving higher-order mutable state, rich sharing and ownership transfer patterns, ensuring deadlock, livelock freedom and memory safety of code akin to real system-level code.

676 5 Related Work

Many resource-aware logics and type systems to tame shared state and interference have been proposed [3, 53, 71, 41, 17, 56, 57, 23]. These systems adopt some form of linearity and/or affinity to resourceful programming [69, 29] and to model failures/exceptions [27, 55, 19, 35, 49]. In CLASS, linearity allows us to control state sharing, whereas affinity is useful for memory safety and to represent abortable computations. The hereditary session-discarding behaviour of affine sessions, modelled by rule [$\land \lor d$], is also present in other works, e.g. [6, 55, 19].

CLASS builds on top of the PaT correspondence with Linear Logic [21, 26, 74]. 684 the logical principles for the state modalities being inspired by DiLL [34]. Recent 685 works [9, 10, 7, 47, 60, 62] also address the problem of sharing and nondetermin-686 ism in the setting of session-based PaT. In [62], reference cells may only store 687 replicated sessions (of type !A), thus cannot refer to linear entities such as other 688 cells or linear sessions, hence cannot represent many realistic programming id-689 ioms that CLASS does (see Section 4). Accommodating linear state in a pure 690 PaT approach is thus addressed in this work with a novel, more fundamental 691 approach. Furthermore, in [62], recursion is obtained from polymorphism [73], in 692 the style of system-F encodings, and cannot represent inductive stateful struc-693 tures with memory-efficient updates in-place, as we do in CLASS, using native 694 inductive/coinductive types and recursion operators. 695

The take/put operations of CLASS relate with the acquire/release operations 696 of the manifest sharing session-typed language $SILL_S$ [9, 10]. Sharing in $SILL_S$ 697 is based on shift modalities to move from shared to linear mode and back, and 698 contraction principles to alias shared sessions. In CLASS we explore DiLL modal-699 ities and cocontraction principles [34] to express sharing of linear state and put 700 / take protocols of mutex memory cells of invariant type. As a consequence [10] 701 ensures deadlock-freedom by relying on programmer provided partial orders on 702 events [51, 32, 25], whereas in CLASS deadlock-freedom follows naturally as a 703 deep consequence of linear logic cut and cocontraction, already expressed by 704 the basic "lightweight" type system. The work [60] introduces the CSLL lan-705 guage, by extending linear logic with coexponentials that support a notion of 706 shared state, with a quite different approach than ours. CSLL does not claim the 707 ability to naturally express shared linked data structures with update in-place 708 and fine-grained locking, as CLASS does. Nevertheless, it is natural to define in 709 CLASS sessions exporting weakening, sharing and dereliction capabilities for lin-710 ear behaviours, as in our shared buffer example. None of the models in [9, 10, 60] 711 addresses livelock absence or memory safety, as CLASS does. 712

As far as we are aware, CLASS is a first proposal integrating shared state 713 and recursion in a language based on PaT and Linear Logic, while guaranteeing 714 strong normalisation. Least/greatest fixed points in Linear Logic were studied 715 in [8], which inspired the development of recursion in [50, 67], our treatment of 716 recursion draws inspiration on [67]. Several works exploit the technique of logical 717 relations to establish strong normalisation for concurrent process calculi [1, 77, 718 63, 16, 58]. The work [16] proves strong normalisation for a language with higher-719 order store with a type and effect system that stratifies memory into regions so as 720

to preclude circularities. Interestingly, in CLASS such stratification is implicitly
guaranteed by the acyclicity inherent to Linear Logic. Linear logical relations
were studied in [58, 20, 66, 68]. In this work we recast and extend the technique to
Classical Linear Logic, exploring orthogonality [37, 8, 1], and demonstrate, using
a specially devised technique of interference-sensitive reducibility, how logical
relations scale to accommodate shared state.

727 6 Concluding Remarks

We have introduced CLASS, a session-based language founded on a propositions-728 as-types interpretation of Second-Order Classical Linear Logic, extended with 729 recursion, affine types, first-class mutex cells and shared linear state. As a con-730 sequence of its logical foundations, we believe that CLASS is the first proposal of 731 a language of its kind to provide the following three strong properties by static 732 typing: well-typed CLASS programs enjoy progress, hence never deadlock, do 733 not leak memory and always terminate. Besides the foundational relevance of 734 our work, we also argued how CLASS can cleanly express realistic concurrent 735 higher-order programming idioms, with many compelling examples: sharing of 736 corecursive linear protocols, memory-efficient dynamic linked data structures 737 with update in-place, shareable concurrent ADTs and resource synchronisation 738 methods, such as barriers and monitors. 739

Any type system introduces conservative restrictions on its language, but we 740 believe that CLASS offers an interesting balance between the strong properties 741 it ensures by typing and its expressiveness. In fact, we find CLASS type system 742 helpful to guide the development of safe concurrent idioms, with a fairly light 743 type annotation burden. The linear logic discipline demands that no more than 744 one bundle of linear resources may be shared by any two independent threads. 745 Nevertheless, as our examples show, it is most often the case that concurrent 746 programs may be conveniently structured in this way, so that the shared bundles 747 of linear resources may be safely encapsulate and coordinated, in monitor-like 748 structures, through clean informative interfaces. 749

The restriction to primitive recursion on inductive types may seem a limitation in some situations and perhaps one may even want sometimes to write non-terminating code, so it is reasonable to expect that any pragmatic language based on CLASS may provide some "unsafe recursion" mechanism. Nevertheless, being able to check that substantial parts of a codebase are not only deadlock but also terminating / livelock free by typing seems to be a desirable feature.

The feasibility of CLASS is corroborated by our implementation of a fullyfledged type checker and interpreter. The type checker provides substantial type inference and reconstruction abilities, and the interpreter includes efficient pragmatic basic datatypes. The system, together with an extensive CLASS library of code, including the examples in this paper, which were all validated by the implementation, will be submitted as a companion artifact for this paper.

As future work, we would like to investigate several possible refinements of
 the CLASS type discipline, namely, allowing finer-grained resource-access poli cies to be expressed, and exploring the integration of dependent and refinement
 types [65, 48], enhancing the logical expressiveness of the basic type system.

766 References

- Abramsky, S.: Computational Interpretations of Linear Logic. Theoret. Comput.
 Sci. 111(1-2), 3-57 (1993)
- Abramsky, S., Gay, S.J., Nagarajan, R.: Interaction categories and the foundations of typed concurrent programming. In: NATO ASI DPD. pp. 35–113 (1996)
- Ahmed, A., Fluet, M., Morrisett, G.: L³: A linear language with locations. Fundam.
 Inf. 77(4), 397–449 (Dec 2007)
- Andreoli, J.M.: Logic programming with focusing proofs in linear logic. J. Logic Comput. 2(3), 197–347 (1992)
- 5. Andreoli, J.M.: Logic Programming with Focusing Proofs in Linear Logic. J. Log.
 Comput. 2(3), 297–347 (1992)
- 6. Asperti, A., Roversi, L.: Intuitionistic light affine logic. ACM Transactions on Com putational Logic (TOCL) 3(1), 137–175 (2002)
- 779 7. Atkey, R., Lindley, S., Morris, J.G.: Conflation Confers Concurrency, pp. 32–55.
 780 Springer International Publishing, Cham (2016)
- 8. Baelde, D.: Least and greatest fixed points in linear logic. TOCL **13**(1) (Jan 2012)
- Balzer, S., Pfenning, F.: Manifest sharing with session types. Proc. ACM Program.
 Lang. 1(ICFP) (Aug 2017)
- Balzer, S., Toninho, B., Pfenning, F.: Manifest deadlock-freedom for shared session
 types. In: Caires, L. (ed.) Programming Languages and Systems. pp. 611–639.
 Springer International Publishing, Cham (2019)
- 11. Barber, A.: Dual Intuitionistic Linear Logic. Tech. Rep. LFCS-96-347, Univ. of
 Edinburgh (1996)
- ⁷⁶⁹ 12. Beffara, E.: A Concurrent Model for Linear Logic. ENTCS **155**, 147–168 (2006)
- 13. Beffara, E.: An algebraic process calculus. In: Proceedings of the 2008 23rd Annual
 IEEE Symposium on Logic in Computer Science. p. 130–141. LICS '08, IEEE
 Computer Society, USA (2008)
- ⁷⁹³ 14. Bellin, G., Scott, P.: On the π -calculus and linear logic. Theoret. Comput. Sci. ⁷⁹⁴ 135(1), 11–65 (1994)
- ⁷⁹⁵ 15. Benton, P.N.: A mixed linear and non-linear logic: Proofs, terms and models. In:
 ⁷⁹⁶ International Workshop on Computer Science Logic. pp. 121–135. Springer (1994)
- ⁷⁹⁷ 16. Boudol, G.: Typing termination in a higher-order concurrent imperative language.
 ⁷⁹⁸ Information and Computation **208**(6), 716–736 (2010)
- 17. Brookes, S., O'Hearn, P.W.: Concurrent Separation Logic. ACM SIGLOG News
 3(3), 47–65 (2016)
- 18. Caires, L., Pérez, J.A., Pfenning, F., Toninho, B.: Relational parametricity for
 polymorphic session types. Tech. Rep. CMU-CS-12-108, Carnegie Mellon Univ.
 (2012)
- 19. Caires, L., Pérez, J.A.: Linearity, control effects, and behavioral types. In: Proceedings of the 26th European Symposium on Programming Languages and Systems -Volume 10201. p. 229–259. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Heidelberg (2017)
- 20. Caires, L., Pérez, J.A., Pfenning, F., Toninho, B.: Behavioral polymorphism and
 parametricity in session-based communication. In: Proceedings of the 22nd European Conference on Programming Languages and Systems. p. 330–349. ESOP'13,
 Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Heidelberg (2013)
- 21. Caires, L., Pfenning, F.: Session types as intuitionistic linear propositions. In:
 Gastin, P., Laroussinie, F. (eds.) CONCUR 2010 Concurrency Theory. pp. 222–
 236. Springer Berlin Heidelberg, Berlin, Heidelberg (2010)

22. Caires, L., Pfenning, F., Toninho, B.: Towards concurrent type theory. In: Pro-814 ceedings of the 8th ACM SIGPLAN Workshop on Types in Language Design and 815 Implementation. p. 1–12. TLDI '12, Association for Computing Machinery, New 816 York, NY, USA (2012) 817 Caires, L., Seco, J.a.C.: The type discipline of behavioral separation. In: Proceed-23.818 ings of the 40th Annual ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT Symposium on Principles of 819 Programming Languages. p. 275–286. POPL '13, Association for Computing Ma-820 chinery, New York, NY, USA (2013) 821 24. Caires, L., Vieira, H.T.: Conversation types. In: Castagna, G. (ed.) Programming 822 Languages and Systems. pp. 285-300. Springer Berlin Heidelberg, Berlin, Heidel-823 berg (2009)824 25. Caires, L., Vieira, H.T.: Conversation types. Theor. Comput. Sci. 411(51-52), 825 4399-4440 (2010) 826 26.Caires, L., Pfenning, F., Toninho, B.: Linear logic propositions as session types. 827 Mathematical Structures in Computer Science 26(3), 367–423 (2016) 828 27.Carbone, M., Honda, K., Yoshida, N.: Structured Interactional Exceptions in Ses-829 sion Types. In: CONCUR 2008. LNCS, vol. 5201, pp. 402-417. Springer (2008) 830 28.Cardelli, L., Wegner, P.: On understanding types, data abstraction, and polymor-831 phism. ACM Computing Surveys (CSUR) **17**(4), 471–523 (1985) 832 Clarke, D.G., Potter, J.M., Noble, J.: Ownership types for flexible alias protec-29.833 tion. In: Proceedings of the 13th ACM SIGPLAN Conference on Object-Oriented 834 Programming, Systems, Languages, and Applications. p. 48-64. OOPSLA '98, As-835 sociation for Computing Machinery, New York, NY, USA (1998) 836 30. Dardha, O., Gay, S.J.: A new linear logic for deadlock-free session-typed processes. 837 In: Baier, C., Dal Lago, U. (eds.) Foundations of Software Science and Computation 838 Structures. pp. 91–109. Springer International Publishing, Cham (2018) 839 840 31. Demangeon, R., Hirschkoff, D., Sangiorgi, D.: Mobile processes and termination. In: Semantics and Algebraic Specification, pp. 250–273. Springer (2009) 841 32. Dezani-Ciancaglini, M., de'Liguoro, U., Yoshida, N.: On progress for structured 842 communications. In: Barthe, G., Fournet, C. (eds.) Trustworthy Global Computing. 843 pp. 257–275. Springer Berlin Heidelberg, Berlin, Heidelberg (2008) 844 33. Dijkstra, E.W.: Hierarchical ordering of sequential processes. In: The origin of 845 concurrent programming, pp. 198–227. Springer (1971) 846 34. Ehrhard, T.: An introduction to differential linear logic: proof-nets, models and 847 antiderivatives. Mathematical Structures in Computer Science 28(7), 995–1060 848 (2018)840 35. Fowler, S., Lindley, S., Morris, J.G., Decova, S.: Exceptional asynchronous ses-850 sion types: session types without tiers. Proceedings of the ACM on Programming 851 Languages 3(POPL), 1–29 (2019) 852 36. Girard, J.Y.: Linear logic. Theoret. Comput. Sci. 50(1), 1-102 (1987) 853 37. Girard, J.Y.: Linear logic. Theoretical computer science **50**(1), 1–101 (1987) 854 38. Hoare, C.A.R.: Monitors: An operating system structuring concept. Commun. 855 ACM **17**(10), 549–557 (1974) 856 39. Hoare, C.A.R.: Towards a theory of parallel programming. In: The origin of con-857 current programming, pp. 231–244. Springer (1972) 858 40. Howard, W.A.: The formulae-as-types notion of construction. In: Seldin, J.P., Hind-859 ley, J.R. (eds.) To H. B. Curry: Essays on Combinatory Logic, Lambda Calculus 860 and Formalism, pp. 479–490. Academic Press (1980) 861 Jacobs, J., Balzer, S., Krebbers, R.: Connectivity graphs: a method for proving 41. 862 deadlock freedom based on separation logic. Proc. ACM Program. Lang. 6(POPL), 863 1-33(2022)864

- 28 Pedro Rocha and Luís Caires
- 42. Jones, S.P., Gordon, A., Finne, S.: Concurrent Haskell. In: POPL. vol. 96, pp.
 295–308. Citeseer (1996)
- 43. Klabnik, S., Nichols, C.: The Rust Programming Language (2021)
- Kobayashi, N.: A type system for lock-free processes. Information and Computation
 177(2), 122–159 (2002)
- 45. Kobayashi, N.: A new type system for deadlock-free processes. In: International
 Conference on Concurrency Theory. pp. 233–247. Springer (2006)
- Kobayashi, N., Sangiorgi, D.: A hybrid type system for lock-freedom of mobile
 processes. ACM Transactions on Programming Languages and Systems (TOPLAS)
 32(5), 1–49 (2008)
- 47. Kokke, W., Morris, J.G., Wadler, P.: Towards races in linear logic. In: Riis Nielson,
 H., Tuosto, E. (eds.) Coordination Models and Languages. pp. 37–53. Springer
 International Publishing, Cham (2019)
- 48. Krishnaswami, N.R., Pradic, P., Benton, N.: Integrating linear and dependent types. ACM SIGPLAN Notices 50(1), 17–30 (2015)
- 49. Lagaillardie, N., Neykova, R., Yoshida, N.: Stay safe under panic: Affine rust pro gramming with multiparty session types. arXiv preprint arXiv:2204.13464 (2022)
- Lindley, S., Morris, J.G.: Talking bananas: structural recursion for session types. In:
 Garrigue, J., Keller, G., Sumii, E. (eds.) Proceedings of the 21st ACM SIGPLAN
 International Conference on Functional Programming, ICFP 2016, Nara, Japan,
 September 18-22, 2016. pp. 434–447. ACM (2016)
- Lynch, N.A.: Fast allocation of nearby resources in a distributed system. In: Proceedings of the Twelfth Annual ACM Symposium on Theory of Computing. p.
 70-81. STOC '80, Association for Computing Machinery, New York, NY, USA (1980)
- 52. Marlow, S.: Parallel and concurrent programming in Haskell: Techniques for multicore and multithreaded programming. " O'Reilly Media, Inc." (2013)
- Militão, F., Aldrich, J., Caires, L.: Aliasing control with view-based typestate. In:
 Proceedings of the 12th Workshop on Formal Techniques for Java-Like Programs.
 pp. 1–7 (2010)
- 54. Mitchell, J.C., Plotkin, G.D.: Abstract types have existential type. ACM Transactions on Programming Languages and Systems (TOPLAS) 10(3), 470–502 (1988)
- 55. Mostrous, D., Vasconcelos, V.T.: Affine Sessions. In: Proc. of COORDINATION
 2014. LNCS, vol. 8459, pp. 115–130. Springer (2014)
- 56. Nanevski, A., Morrisett, J.G., Birkedal, L.: Hoare type theory, polymorphism and
 separation. J. Funct. Program. 18(5-6), 865–911 (2008)
- 57. O'Hearn, P.W., Reynolds, J.C.: From Algol to polymorphic linear lambda-calculus.
 J. ACM 47(1), 167–223 (2000)
- 58. Pérez, J.A., Caires, L., Pfenning, F., Toninho, B.: Linear logical relations and observational equivalences for session-based concurrency. Information and Computation
 239, 254–302 (2014)
- ⁹⁰⁶ 59. Pfenning, F.: Structural cut elimination. In: Proceedings of the 10th Annual IEEE
 ⁹⁰⁷ Symposium on Logic in Computer Science. p. 156. LICS '95, IEEE Computer
 ⁹⁰⁸ Society, USA (1995)
- ⁹⁰⁹ 60. Qian, Z., Kavvos, G.A., Birkedal, L.: Client-server sessions in linear logic 5(ICFP)
 ⁹¹⁰ (Aug 2021)
- 61. Rocha, P., Caires, L.: A Propositions-as-Types System for Shared State. Tech. rep.,
 NOVA Laboratory for Computer Science and Informatics (06 2021)
- 62. Rocha, P., Caires, L.: Propositions-as-types and shared state. Proceedings of the
 ACM on Programming Languages 5(ICFP), 1–30 (2021)

- 63. Sangiorgi, D.: Termination of processes. Math. Struct. in Comp. Sci. 16(1), 1–39
 (2006)
- 917 64. Sangiorgi, D., Walker, D.: PI-Calculus: A Theory of Mobile Processes. Cambridge
 918 University Press, USA (2001)
- 65. Toninho, B., Caires, L., Pfenning, F.: Dependent session types via intuitionistic linear type theory. In: Proceedings of the 13th International ACM SIGPLAN
 Symposium on Principles and Practices of Declarative Programming. p. 161–172.
 PPDP '11, Association for Computing Machinery, New York, NY, USA (2011)
- 66. Toninho, B., Caires, L., Pfenning, F.: Corecursion and non-divergence in sessiontyped processes. In: Maffei, M., Tuosto, E. (eds.) TGC 2014. Lecture Notes in
 Computer Science, vol. 8902, pp. 159–175. Springer (2014)
- 67. Toninho, B., Caires, L., Pfenning, F.: Corecursion and non-divergence in session typed processes. In: International Symposium on Trustworthy Global Computing.
 pp. 159–175. Springer (2014)
- 68. Toninho, B., Yoshida, N.: On polymorphic sessions and functions: A tale of two
 (fully abstract) encodings. ACM Trans. Program. Lang. Syst. 43(2) (Jun 2021)
- ⁹³¹ 69. Tov, J.A., Pucella, R.: Practical Affine Types. In: POPL 2011. pp. 447–458 (2011)
- 70. Vieira, H.T., Vasconcelos, V.T.: Typing progress in communication-centred systems. In: International Conference on Coordination Languages and Models. pp.
 236–250. Springer (2013)
- Voinea, A.L., Dardha, O., Gay, S.J.: Resource sharing via capability-based multiparty session types. In: International Conference on Integrated Formal Methods.
 pp. 437-455. Springer (2019)
- 72. Wadler, P.: Linear types can change the world! In: Broy, M. (ed.) Proceedings of
 the IFIP Working Group 2.2, 2.3 Working Conference on Programming Concepts
 and Methods, 1990. p. 561. North-Holland (1990)
- ⁹⁴¹ 73. Wadler, P.: Recursive types for free (1990)
- 74. Wadler, P.: Propositions as sessions. In: Proceedings of the 17th ACM SIGPLAN
 International Conference on Functional Programming. p. 273–286. ICFP '12, Association for Computing Machinery, New York, NY, USA (2012)
- 75. Wadler, P.: Propositions as Sessions. Journal of Functional Programming 24(2-3),
 384–418 (2014)
- 947 76. Wadler, P.: Propositions as types. Communications of the ACM 58(12), 75–84
 948 (2015)
- ⁹⁴⁹ 77. Yoshida, N., Berger, M., Honda, K.: Strong normalisation in the π -calculus. Infor-⁹⁵⁰ mation and Computation **191**(2), 145–202 (2004)

⁹⁵¹ Appendix (Supplementary Material)

In Section A we present the type and process syntax, the type system and the operational semantics of CLASS. Then, we prove language safety by establishing type preservation in Section B and progress in Section C. We present the proof of strong normalisation in Section D.

956 A The Core Language CLASS

Definition A.1 (Types A). Given a collection of type variables X, Y, Z, \ldots we define types by

$$\begin{array}{l} A,B ::= X \ (type \ variable) \ | \\ \mathbf{1} \ (one) \ | \perp \ (bottom) \ | \\ A \otimes B \ (tensor) \ | \ A \otimes B \ (par) \ | \\ A \oplus B \ (plus) \ | \ A \otimes B \ (with) \\ !A \ (bang) \ | \ ?A \ (why \ not) \ | \\ \exists X.A \ (exists) \ | \ \forall X.A \ (for \ all) \\ \mu X. \ A \ (mu) \ | \ \nu X. \ A \ (nu) \\ \land A \ (affine) \ | \ \lor A \ (coaffine) \ | \\ \mathbf{S}_{\bullet}A \ (full \ state) \ | \ \mathbf{U}_{\bullet}A \ (full \ usage) \ | \\ \mathbf{S}_{\circ}A \ (empty \ state) \ | \ \mathbf{U}_{\circ}A \ (empty \ usage) \end{array}$$

⁹⁵⁷ Types are composed from type variables (X, Y, Z, ...), units $(\mathbf{1}, \perp)$, multiplica-⁹⁵⁸ tives (\otimes, \otimes) , additives (\oplus, \otimes) , exponentials (!, ?), second-order type quantifies ⁹⁵⁹ $(\exists X., \forall X.)$, recursive types $(\mu X., \nu X.)$, affine/co-affine modalities (\land, \lor) and ⁹⁶⁰ shared state modalities $(\mathsf{S}_{\bullet}, \mathsf{U}_{\bullet}, \mathsf{S}_{\circ}, \mathsf{U}_{\circ})$.

The expressions $\exists X.A, \forall X.A, \mu X. A, \nu X. A$ all bind the type variable X in 961 A. All the other type variable occurrences are free. The set of free type variables 962 of a type expression A is denoted by fv(A). We denote by $\{A/X\}B$ the type 963 expression obtained by replacing the type variable X by A in B. We consider 964 that the binary type connectives associate to the right, e.g. the type $A \otimes B \otimes C$ 965 should be parsed as $A \otimes (B \otimes C)$. Furthermore, we consider that the unary type 966 constructors have higher precedence that the binary connectives, e.g. the type 967 $!A \otimes B$ should be parsed as $(!A) \otimes B$. 968

Definition A.2 (Duality on Types \overline{A}). Duality \overline{A} is the involution on types defined by

$$\begin{split} \overline{\mathbf{I}} &= \bot & \overline{A \otimes B} = \overline{A} \otimes \overline{B} & \overline{A \oplus B} = \overline{A} \otimes \overline{B} \\ \overline{!A} &= ?\overline{B} & \overline{\exists X.A} = \forall X.\overline{A} & \overline{\mu X. A} = \nu X. \; \{\overline{X}/X\}(\overline{A}) \\ \overline{\land A} &= \sqrt{A} & \overline{\mathbf{S}_{\bullet}A} &= \mathbf{U}_{\bullet}\overline{A} & \overline{\mathbf{S}_{\circ}A} &= \mathbf{U}_{\circ}\overline{A} \end{split}$$

P, Q ::= 0 (inaction) fwd x y (forwarder) $X(x, \vec{y})$ (variable) $\mathcal{A}(action)$ $P \parallel Q (mix) \parallel$ $P \mid x : A \mid Q (cut) \mid$ y.P |!x:A| Q (cut!)|share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\}$ (share) $\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B} ::= \text{close } x \ (close) \mid \text{wait } x; P \ (wait) \mid$ x.inl; P (choose left) | x.inr; P (choose right)case $x \{ | inl : P, | inr : Q \}$ (offer) send x(y.P); Q (send) | recv x(y); P (receive) | |x(y); P(server)|?x; P(activation) | call <math>x(y); P(call)|sendty x(A); P (type send) | recvty x(X); P (type receive) | corec $X(z, \vec{w}); P[x, \vec{y}]$ (corec) unfold_{μ} x; P (unfold μ) | unfold_{ν} x; P (unfold ν) affine_{\vec{b},\vec{c}} a; P (affine) | discard a (discard) | use a; P (use) | cell c(a.P) (full cell) | release c (free) | take c(a); P (take) empty c (empty) | put c(a.P); Q (put)

Fig. 16: Processes P of CLASS.

The lollipop type constructor is defined by $A \multimap B \triangleq \overline{A} \otimes B$. We write \vec{x} to denote a finite (possibly empty) array of names.

⁹⁷¹ Definition A.3 (Processes P). The syntax of process terms for CLASS is ⁹⁷² defined in Fig. 16.

The static part of the syntax comprises inaction, mix, cut, cut! and share; the dynamic part includes actions \mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B} , and forwarder. An action is typically a process $\alpha; P$, where α is an action-prefix and P is the continuation. An action is typically a process $\alpha; P$, where α is an action-prefix and P is the continuation. In these cases, the subject $s(\mathcal{A})$ of an action \mathcal{A} is the leftmost name occurrence of \mathcal{A} . For example, the subject of the action send x(y.P); Q is x. The subject of corec $X(z, \vec{w}); P[x, \vec{y}]$ is x.

The expression P |x: A| Q binds the name x on processes P and Q. y.P |!x: A| Q binds y in P and x in Q. Actions send x(y.P); Q, recv x(y); P, !x(y); P, (all x(y); P) bind y on P. Actions cell c(a.P), take c(a); P, put c(a.P); Q bind name

a on process P. All other name occurrences are free. The set of free names of P is 983 denoted by fn(P); if $fn(P) = \emptyset$, we say P is closed. The expressions recvty x(X); P 984 binds the type variable X on process P. All the other type variable occurrences 985 are free. The set of free type variables of a process P is denoted by fv(P). 986 Capture-avoiding substitution and α -conversion are defined as usual. We denote 987 by $\{x/y\}P$ the process obtained by replacing the name y by x on P. Similarly, 988 we denote by $\{A/X\}P$ the process term obtained by replacing type variable X 989 by type expression A in process term P. 990

We write \vec{A} to denote a finite (possibly empty) array of types. We write $\vec{x}: \vec{A}$, only if length $(\vec{x}) = \text{length}(\vec{A})$, to denote the typing assignment $\vec{x}[0]:$ $\vec{A}[0], \ldots, \vec{x}[n-1]: \vec{A}[n-1]$, or \emptyset in case n = 0. If \vec{A} is an array of types with length n and \mathcal{M} a type modality, then $\mathcal{M}\vec{A}$ is an array with length n and such that, for all $0 \le i \le n-1$, $(\mathcal{M} \vec{A})[i] = \mathcal{M}(\vec{A}[i])$. If \vec{x} and \vec{y} are arrays of names with the same length we let $\{\vec{x}/\vec{y}\}P$ denote the simultaneous substitution of each component $\vec{x}[i]$ by $\vec{y}[i]$ in process P.

A typing context is a finite partial assignment from names to types, which we denote by

$$\underbrace{x_1:A_1,\ldots,x_n:A_n}_{\Delta}; \underbrace{y_1:B_1,\ldots,y_m:B_m}_{\Gamma}$$

Typing contexts are separated (with a semi-colon) into two parts: a linear part denoted by Δ and an unrestricted (or exponential) part, which absorbs weakening and contraction, and is denoted by Γ . The empty context is written \emptyset . We write Δ, Δ' (two comma-separated contexts) for the disjoint union of Δ and Δ' . The set of free type variables of a typing context is the union of the free type variables of the types in the image of the typing context. Typing judgments are of the form $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ where P is a process, $\Delta; \Gamma$ is a typing context and η is a finite partial map

$$\eta = X_1(\vec{x_1}) \mapsto \Delta_1; \Gamma, \dots, X_n(\vec{x_n}) \mapsto \Delta_n; \Gamma_n$$

⁹⁹⁸ where recursion variables are assigned to typing contexts.

⁹⁹⁹ If Γ is empty we write just $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta$ instead of $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \emptyset$. Similarly, if η ¹⁰⁰⁰ is empty, we write $P \vdash \Delta; \Gamma$ instead of $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta; \Gamma$. We define $\{y/x\}(\Delta; \Gamma)$ by ¹⁰⁰¹ cases: if $x \notin \operatorname{dom}(\Delta) \cup \operatorname{dom}(\Gamma)$, then $\{y/x\}(\Delta; \Gamma) = \Delta; \Gamma$. If $\Delta = \Delta', x : A$, then ¹⁰⁰² $\{y/x\}(\Delta; \Gamma) = \Delta', y : A; \Gamma$. If $\Gamma = \Gamma', x : A$, then $\{y/x\}(\Delta; \Gamma) = \Delta; \Gamma', y : A$. ¹⁰⁰³ We denote by $\{A/X\}(\Delta; \Gamma)$ the typing context obtained by replacing the free ¹⁰⁰⁴ type variable X by A. Similarly, we extend simultaneous substitutions to typing ¹⁰⁰⁵ contexts accordingly, written $\{\vec{x}/\vec{y}\}(\Delta; \Gamma)$.

Definition A.4. The typing rules of CLASS are listed in Figs. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21. N.B.: In rule $[T\forall]$, X does not occur free in Δ ; Γ .

A process P is well-typed if $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ for some typing contexts Δ and Γ and map η .

¹⁰¹⁰ A process context C is a process expression containing a hole and it is defined ¹⁰¹¹ in the usual way (see [64]). We write – for the empty context and C[P] for the

$$\frac{\overline{\square \vdash_{\eta} \emptyset; \Gamma}}{\square \vdash_{\eta} \emptyset; \Gamma} \begin{bmatrix} \mathrm{TO} \end{bmatrix} \quad \frac{P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'; \Gamma}{P \mid\mid Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', \Delta; \Gamma} \begin{bmatrix} \mathrm{Tmix} \end{bmatrix} }{P \mid\mid Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', \Delta; \Gamma} \begin{bmatrix} \mathrm{Tmix} \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\frac{\overline{\mathsf{fwd}} x \ y \vdash_{\eta} x : \overline{A}, y : A; \Gamma}{\operatorname{close} x \vdash_{\eta} x : 1; \Gamma} \begin{bmatrix} \mathrm{Tfwd} \end{bmatrix} \quad \frac{P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : A; \Gamma \quad Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma}{\operatorname{wait} x; Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : \bot; \Gamma} \begin{bmatrix} \mathrm{TL} \end{bmatrix} }{\operatorname{wait} x; Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : \bot; \Gamma} \begin{bmatrix} \mathrm{TL} \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\frac{P_{1} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : A; \Gamma \quad P_{2} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : B; \Gamma}{\operatorname{case} x \{|\mathsf{inl}| : P_{1}, |\mathsf{inr}: P_{2}\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : A \otimes B; \Gamma} \begin{bmatrix} \mathrm{Tw} \end{bmatrix} }{x.\mathsf{inr}; Q_{2} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : A \oplus B; \Gamma} \begin{bmatrix} \mathrm{T} \oplus_{r} \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\frac{Q_{1} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : A; \Theta B; \Gamma}{\operatorname{case} x \{\mathsf{inl}, \mathsf{inr}: P_{2} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{2}, x : A \otimes B; \Gamma} \begin{bmatrix} \mathrm{Tw} \end{bmatrix} \\ \frac{Q_{1} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : A \oplus B; \Gamma}{\operatorname{send} x(y.P_{1}); P_{2} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{1}, \Delta_{2}, x : A \otimes B; \Gamma} \begin{bmatrix} \mathrm{Tw} \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\frac{P \vdash_{\eta} y : A; \Gamma}{\operatorname{recv} x(z); Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : A \otimes B; \Gamma} \begin{bmatrix} \mathrm{Tw} \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\frac{P \vdash_{\eta} y : A; \Gamma}{\operatorname{lx}(y); P \vdash_{\eta} x : A; \Gamma} \begin{bmatrix} \mathrm{TI} \end{bmatrix} \frac{Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma, x : A}{\operatorname{call} x(z); Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma, x : A} \\ \operatorname{call} x(z); Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : A; \Gamma \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\frac{P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : \{B/X\}A; \Gamma}{\operatorname{sendv} x(B); P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : \exists X.A; \Gamma} \begin{bmatrix} \mathrm{TH} \end{bmatrix} \frac{Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : A; \Gamma}{\operatorname{recvty} x(X); Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : \forall X.A; \Gamma} \begin{bmatrix} \mathrm{Tv} \end{bmatrix}$$

Fig. 17: Typing Rules I: Second-Order CLL.

$$\begin{array}{l} \frac{P \vdash_{\eta'} \Delta, z: A; \Gamma \quad \eta' = \eta, X(z, \vec{w}) \mapsto \Delta, z: Y; \Gamma}{\operatorname{corec} X(z, \vec{w}); P \; [x, \vec{y}] \vdash_{\eta} \{\vec{y}/\vec{w}\} \Delta, x: \nu Y. \; A; \{\vec{y}/\vec{w}\} \Gamma} \; [\operatorname{Tcorec}] \\ \frac{\eta = \eta', X(x, \vec{y}) \; \mapsto \Delta, x: Y; \Gamma}{X(z, \vec{w}) \vdash_{\eta} \{\vec{w}/\vec{y}\} (\Delta, z: Y; \Gamma)} \; [\operatorname{Tvar}] \\ \frac{P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x: \{\nu X. \; A/X\} A; \Gamma}{\operatorname{unfold}_{\nu} \; x; P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x: \nu X. \; A; \Gamma} \; [\operatorname{T}\nu] \; \; \frac{P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x: \{\mu X. \; A/X\} A; \Gamma}{\operatorname{unfold}_{\mu} \; x; P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x: \mu X. \; A; \Gamma} \; [\operatorname{T}\mu] \end{array}$$

Fig. 18: Typing Rules II: Induction and Coinduction.

$$\frac{P \vdash_{\eta} \vec{b} : \forall \vec{B}, \vec{c} : \bigcup_{\bullet} \vec{C}, a : A; \Gamma}{\operatorname{affine}_{\vec{b}, \vec{c}} a; P \vdash_{\eta} \vec{b} : \forall \vec{B}, \vec{c} : \bigcup_{\bullet} \vec{C}, a : \land A; \Gamma} \quad [\text{Taffine}]$$

$$\frac{Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, a : A; \Gamma}{\operatorname{discard}} \quad \frac{Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, a : A; \Gamma}{\operatorname{use} a; Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, a : \lor A; \Gamma} \quad [\text{Tuse}]$$



$\frac{P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, a : \land A; \Gamma}{\operatorname{cell} c(a.P) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, c : S_{\bullet}A; \Gamma} \text{ [Tcell]} \overrightarrow{release c \vdash_{\eta} c : U_{\bullet}A; \Gamma} \text{ [Treleff]}$	ease]
${\text{empty } c \vdash_{\eta} c : S_{\circ}A; \Gamma} \text{ [Tempty] } \frac{Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, a : \forall A, c : U_{\circ}A; \Gamma}{\text{take } c(a); Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, c : U_{\bullet}A; \Gamma} \text{ [Tempty] }$	'take]
$\frac{Q_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, a : \wedge \overline{A}; \Gamma \qquad Q_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, c : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma}{put \ c(a.Q_1); Q_2 \ \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2, c : \bigcup_{\circ} A; \Gamma} \ [\mathrm{Tput}]$	



$$\begin{array}{c} \frac{P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', c: \mathbb{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma \quad Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, c: \mathbb{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma}{\mathsf{share} \ c \ \{P \mid\mid Q\} \quad \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', \Delta, c: \mathbb{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma} \ [\mathrm{Tsh}] \\ \\ \frac{P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', c: \mathbb{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma \quad Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, c: \mathbb{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma}{\mathsf{share} \ c \ \{P \mid\mid Q\} \quad \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', \Delta, c: \mathbb{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma} \ [\mathrm{TshL}] \\ \\ \\ \frac{P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', c: \mathbb{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma \quad Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, c: \mathbb{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma}{\mathsf{share} \ c \ \{P \mid\mid Q\} \quad \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', \Delta, c: \mathbb{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma} \ [\mathrm{TshR}] \end{array}$$

Fig. 21: Typing Rules V: State Sharing.

$P \equiv P$	[refl]
$P \equiv Q \ \supset \ Q \equiv P$	[symm]
$P \equiv Q$ and $Q \equiv R \supset P \equiv R$	[trans]
$P \leq Q$ and $Q \leq R \supset P \leq R$	[trans2]
$P \equiv Q \supset \mathcal{C}[P] \equiv \mathcal{C}[Q]$	[cong]
$P \leq Q \ \supset \ \mathcal{C}[P] \leq \mathcal{C}[Q]$	[cong2]
fwd $x \ y \equiv$ fwd $y \ x$	[fwd]
$P \mid x:A \mid Q \equiv Q \mid x:\overline{A} \mid P$	[C]
$P \parallel 0 \equiv P$	[0 M]
$P \mid\mid Q \equiv Q \mid\mid P$	[M]
$P \mid\mid (Q \mid\mid R) \equiv (P \mid\mid Q) \mid\mid R$	[MM]
$P \mid x:A \mid (Q \mid \mid R) \equiv (P \mid x:A \mid Q) \mid \mid R$	[CM]
$P x:A (Q y:B R) \equiv (P x:A Q) y:B R$	[CC]
$P \; x:A $ share $y \; \{Q \; \; R\} \equiv$ share $y \; \{P \; x:A \; Q \; \; R\}$	[CSh]
$P \mid z:A \mid (y.Q \mid !x:B \mid R) \equiv y.Q \mid !x:B \mid (P \mid z:A \mid R)$	[CC!]
$y.Q \mid !x:A \mid (P \mid \mid R) \equiv P(y.Q \mid !x:A \mid R) \mid \mid$	[C!M]
$y.P \mid \!\! !x:A \mid (w.Q \mid \!\! !z:B \mid R) \equiv w.Q \mid \!\! !z:B \mid (y.P \mid \!\! !x:A \mid R)$	[C!C!]
share $x \ \{P \ \ (Q \ \ R)\} \equiv$ share $x \ \{P \ \ Q\} \ \ R$	[ShM]
share $x \ \{P \mid \mid \text{share } y \ \{Q \mid \mid R\}\} \equiv \text{share } y \ \{\text{share } x \ \{P \mid \mid Q\} \mid \mid R\}$	[ShSh]
share $z \ \{P \mid \mid y.Q \mid \mid x:A \mid R\} \equiv y.Q \mid \mid x:A \mid$ share $z \ \{P \mid \mid R\}$	[ShC!]
$y.P \mid !x:A \mid (Q \mid \mid R) \equiv (y.P \mid !x:A \mid Q) \mid \mid (y.P \mid !x:A \mid R)$	[D-C!M]
$y.P ~ !x:A ~(Q ~ z:B ~R) \equiv (y.P ~ !x:A ~Q) ~ z:B ~(y.P ~ !x:A ~R)$	[D-C!C]
$\begin{array}{l} y.P \; !x:A \; (w.Q \; !z:B \; R) \\ \equiv w.(y.P \; !x:A \; Q) \; !z:B \; (y.P \; !x:A \; R) \end{array}$	[D-C!C!]
$\begin{array}{l} y.P \ !x:A \text{ share } z \ \{Q \ \ R\} \\ \equiv \text{ share } z \ \{(y.P \ !x:A \ Q) \ \ (y.P \ !x:A \ R)\} \end{array}$	[D-C!Sh]
share x {release $x \mid\mid P$ } $\leq P$	[ShRel]
share x {put $x(y.P); Q \mid\mid R$ } \leq put $x(y.P);$ share x { $Q \mid\mid R$ }	[ShPut]
share x {take $x(y_1)$; $P \mid \mid$ take $x(y_2)$; P_2 } \leq take $x(y_1)$; share x { $P_1 \mid \mid$ take $x(y_2)$; P_2 }	[ShTake]

Provisos: in [CM] and [ShM], $x \in \mathsf{fn}(Q)$; in [CC], [CSh] and [ShSh], $x, y \in \mathsf{fn}(Q)$; in [CC!], [C!M] and [ShC!], $x \notin \mathsf{fn}(P)$; in [C!C!], $x \notin \mathsf{fn}(Q)$ and $z \notin \mathsf{fn}(P)$.

Fig. 22: Structural congruence $P \equiv Q$ and precongruence $P \leq Q$.

fwd $x \ y \ y:A \ P o \{x/y\}P$	[fwd]
close $x \ x: 1 $ wait $x; P \to P$	$[1 \bot]$
send $x(y.P); Q \mid x : A \otimes B \mid \text{recv } x(z); R$ $\rightarrow Q \mid x : B \mid (P \mid y : A \mid \{y/z\}R)$	[⊗%]
$case\ x\ \{ inl:P,\ inr:Q\}\ x:A \otimes B \ x.inl; R \to P\ x:A \ R$	$[\&\oplus_l]$
$case\ x\ \{ inl:P,\ inr:Q\}\ x:A \otimes B \ x.inr;R \to Q\ x:B \ R$	$[\&\oplus_r]$
$ x(y);P x : A ?x;Q \rightarrow y.P !x : A Q$	[!?]
$y.P ~ !x:A ~call~ x(z); Q \rightarrow \{z/y\}P ~ z:A ~(y.P ~ !x:A ~Q)$	[call]
sendty $x(A); P \mid x : \exists X. B \mid \text{recvty } x(X); Q$ $\rightarrow P \mid x : \{A/X\}B \mid \{A/X\}Q$	$[\exists \forall]$
$unfold_\mu\ x;P\ x:\mu X.\ A \ unfold_\nu\ x;Q\to P\ x:\{\mu X.\ A/X\}A \ Q$	$[\mu u]$
$\begin{array}{l} unfold_{\mu} \ x; P \ x:\mu X. \ A \ corec \ Y(z,\vec{w}); Q \ [x,\vec{y}] \\ \rightarrow P \ x: \{\mu X. \ A/X\}A \ \{x/z\}\{\vec{y}/\vec{w}\}\{corec \ Y(z,\vec{w}); Q/Y\}Q \end{array}$	[corec]
affine $_{ec{b},ec{c}} a; P \; a: \wedge A $ discard $a o$ discard $ec{b} \; $ release $ec{c}$	$[\wedge \lor d]$
$affine_{ec{b},ec{c}} a; P \; a: \wedge A \; use \; a; Q o P \; a: A \; Q$	$[\wedge \lor u]$
cell $c(a.P)$ $ c:S_{ullet}A $ release $c o P$ $ a:\wedge A $ discard a	$[{\sf S}_\bullet{\sf U}_\bullet{\rm r}]$
cell $c(a.P) c : S_{\bullet}A $ take $c(a'); Q$ $\rightarrow P a : \land A $ (empty $c c : S_{\circ}A \{a/a'\}Q$)	$[S_\bulletU_\bullett]$
$empty\ c\ c: S_{\bullet}A \ put\ c(a.P); Q \to cell\ c(a.P)\ c: S_{\bullet}A \ Q$	$[S_\circU_\circ]$
$P \leq P' \text{ and } P' \rightarrow Q' \text{ and } Q' \leq Q \ \supset \ P \rightarrow Q$	$[\leq]$
$P \to Q \supset \mathcal{C}[P] \to \mathcal{C}[Q]$	[cong]

Fig. 23: Reduction $P \to Q$.
¹⁰¹² process obtained by replacing the hole in \mathcal{C} by P (notice that in $\mathcal{C}[P]$ the context ¹⁰¹³ \mathcal{C} may bind free names of process P). Similarly, given two process contexts $\mathcal{C}_1, \mathcal{C}_2$, ¹⁰¹⁴ we write $\mathcal{C}_1[\mathcal{C}_2]$ for the context obtained by replacing the hole in \mathcal{C}_1 by \mathcal{C}_2 . We ¹⁰¹⁵ define context composition by $\mathcal{C}_1 \circ \mathcal{C}_2 \triangleq \mathcal{C}_1[\mathcal{C}_2]$. A process P' is a subprocess of P¹⁰¹⁶ if $P = \mathcal{C}[P']$, for some process context \mathcal{C} . We say that a relation \mathcal{R} is a process ¹⁰¹⁷ congruence iff whenever $P\mathcal{R}Q$, then $\mathcal{C}[P]\mathcal{R}\mathcal{C}[Q]$.

Definition A.5 (Structural Congruence $P \equiv Q$). Structural congruence \equiv is the least congruence on processes closed under α -conversion and the \equiv -rules in Fig. 6. Structural precongruence \leq is the least pre-congruence on processes including \equiv and closed under α -conversion and the \leq -rules in Fig. 6.

Before defining reduction, we introduce static contexts, which are defined by

$$\mathcal{C} ::= - \mid \mathcal{C} \mid \mid P \mid P \mid \mid \mathcal{C} \mid \mathcal{C} \mid x \mid P \mid P \mid x \mid \mathcal{C} \mid y.P \mid !x \mid \mathcal{C} \mid$$

share $x \in \mathcal{C} \mid \mid P$ share $x \in P \mid \mid \mathcal{C}$

¹⁰²² A static context is therefore a context where the hole is neither guarded by any ¹⁰²³ action nor lies in the server body P of a cut! y.P |!x| Q.

We define release \vec{x} and discard \vec{x} by induction on \vec{x} :

release [] $\triangleq 0$ release $(\vec{x}: y) \triangleq$ release $\vec{x} \parallel$ release y discard [] $\triangleq 0$ discard $(\vec{x}: y) \triangleq$ discard $\vec{x} \parallel$ discard y

We need also to define substitution of a process variable by a corecursive process, which will be used when modelling the one-step unfold of a corecursive process definition. The base cases are defined by

 $\{ \text{corec } X(z, \vec{w}); P/X \} X(x, \vec{y}) \triangleq \text{corec } X(z, \vec{w}); P [x, \vec{y}] \\ \{ \text{corec } X(z, \vec{w}); P/X \} Y(x, \vec{y}) \triangleq Y(x, \vec{y}), \ Y \neq X$

¹⁰²⁴ and the substitution is propagated without surprises to the remaining cases.

Definition A.6 (Reduction $P \rightarrow Q$). Reduction \rightarrow is the least relation on processes that includes the rules in Fig. ??. N.B.: In [cong], C is an arbitrary static context.

1028 We define \Rightarrow as the transitive closure of $\rightarrow \cup \equiv$.

¹⁰²⁹ B Type Preservation

We prove type preservation for structural congruence \equiv (Theorem B.1) and reduction \rightarrow (Theorem B.2). But first we introduce some notation and prove some auxiliary lemmas.

1033 B.1 Notation

Before presenting the complete proofs of type preservation for precongruence \leq and reduction \rightarrow we introduce some handy notations that make the presentation of the proofs more succinct.

State Flavours. We introduce two state flavours, namely e (empty) and f (full). If \mathcal{X} is a flavour, then the metavariable type $\mathbf{S}_{\mathcal{X}}$ A denotes either the full cell modality $S_{\bullet}A$, if $\mathcal{X} = f$, or either the empty cell modality $S_{\bullet}A$, if $\mathcal{X} = e$. Similarly, $\mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}}$ A denotes either $\bigcup_{\bullet} A$, if $\mathcal{X} = f$, or $\bigcup_{\bullet} A$, if $\mathcal{X} = e$. Two flavours can be combined through a partial binary operation \oplus , defined by

$$f \oplus f \triangleq f \quad f \oplus e \triangleq e \quad e \oplus f \triangleq e$$

The operation \oplus is commutative and associative, furthermore the value of an 1037 expression $\mathcal{X}_1 \oplus \ldots \oplus \mathcal{X}_n$ is either f, whenever all the \mathcal{X}_i are f; or e, in case one 1038 and only one of the \mathcal{X}_i is e. 1039

With this notation at hand, we can succinctly group all the typing rules for sharing ([Tsh], [TshL], [TshR]) in a single typing rule schema

$$\frac{P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', c : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}} A; \Gamma \quad Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, c : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_{2}} A; \Gamma \quad \mathcal{X}_{1} \oplus \mathcal{X}_{2} = \mathcal{X}}{\text{share } c \{P \mid\mid Q\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', \Delta, c : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A; \Gamma} \text{ [TshX]}$$

Type Inversion. Often, in the following proofs of type preservation and progress, 1040 we appeal to inversion principles for the typing relation. By inspecting the prin-1041 cipal form, i.e. the outermost constructor, of a process P for which a typing 1042 judgement $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ holds we can infer some particularities of the typing con-1043 texts Δ and Γ . This works because, by inspecting the principal form of the 1044 process P, we can infer which was the typing rule that was applied to the root of 1045 a derivation tree for $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$. For example, in a derivation for $P_1 \parallel P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ 1046 the last rule has to be [Tmix], from which we conclude that there there are Δ_1, Δ_2 1047 s.t. $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2, P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma$ and $P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma$. To make the presentation suc-1048 cinct, in the following proofs, we refer to the corresponding inversion principle 1049 associated with a typing rule adding the superscript -1 to the typing rule name. 1050 So, for [Tmix], it would be $[Tmix^{-1}]$. 1051

B.2 Auxiliary Lemmas 1052

We state some auxiliary lemmas which are used during the proofs of type preser-1053 1054 vation. The first lemma states that every subprocess of a well-typed process is well-typed. Furthermore, if we replace a subprocess Q of a process a well-typed 1055 process P by a subprocess Q' that types with the same typing context as Q, 1056 then the resulting substitution types with same typing context as P. 1057

Lemma B.1. Suppose $\mathcal{C}[P] \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$, for some process context \mathcal{C} . Then, there 1058 exists Δ', Γ' s.t. 1059

1060

 $\begin{array}{l} - P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'; \Gamma. \\ - \textit{ For all } Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'; \Gamma', \ \mathcal{C}[Q] \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'; \Gamma'. \end{array}$ 1061

Proof. If $\mathcal{C} = -$, then simply pick $\Delta' = \Delta$ and $\Gamma' = \Gamma$. The hypothesis for the 1062 cases in which $\mathcal{C} \neq -$ is established by induction on the typing derivation tree 1063 that establishes $\mathcal{C}[P] \vdash_n \Delta; \Gamma$. 1064

We illustrate with some cases. 1065

Case: [T1]. 1066 From $\mathcal{C}[P] = \text{close } x$ we conclude that $\mathcal{C} = -$ and P = close x. Holds 1067 vacuously. 1068 Case: [Tmix]. 1069 We have $\mathcal{C}[P] \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma, \mathcal{C}[P] = P_1 \mid\mid P_2, P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma \text{ and } P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma.$ 1070 Since $\mathcal{C}[P] = P_1 \parallel P_2$, either (i) $\mathcal{C} = \mathcal{C}' \parallel R$ or (ii) $\mathcal{C} = R \parallel \mathcal{C}'$. 1071 We consider (i) holds. The analysis is similar for (ii). 1072 By applying the i.h. $\mathcal{C}'[P] \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma$ we infer the existence of Δ'_1, Γ' s.t. 1073 (a) $P \vdash_n \Delta'_1; \Gamma'$. 1074 (b) $\mathcal{C}'[Q] \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma$ for all $Q' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_1; \Gamma'$. 1075 Let $Q' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_1; \Gamma'$. From (b), $\mathcal{C}'[Q] \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma$. 1076 Applying [Tmix] to $\mathcal{C}'[Q] \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma$ and $P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma$ yields

 $\mathcal{C}[Q] = \mathcal{C}'[Q] \mid\mid P_2 \vdash_n \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma$

Some formulations of the session-based interpretations of Linear Logic (cf. 1077 Wadler's CP) have explicit typing rules for weakening and contraction of the 1078 exponential modalities !,?. In CLASS weakening and contraction are absorbed 1079 by the unrestricted typing context: we can adjoin an arbitrary formula in Γ 1080 (Lemma B.2([Tweaken]) or substitute the use of one formula for another (Lemma 1081 B.2([Tcontract]). Furthermore, we have a kind of *reverse* weakening principle: 1082 if a formula is not being used in a derivation, we can remove it from the unre-1083 stricted context (Lemma B.2([Tstrength])), this property is often referred to as 1084 strengthening. 1085

Lemma B.2. The following principles hold: 1086

- **[Tweaken]** If $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta$; Γ and $x \notin dom(\Delta) \cup dom(\Gamma)$, then $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta$; $\Gamma, x : A$. 1087
- **[Tcontract]** If $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma, x : A, y : A$, then $\{x/y\}P \vdash_{\{x/y\}\eta} \Delta; \Gamma, x : A$. 1088
- **[Tstrength]** If $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma, x : A$ and $x \notin fn(P)$, then $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$. 1089

Proof. **[Tweaken]** By induction on derivation tree for $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta$; Γ . We illustrate 1090 with some cases. 1091

Case: [T0]. 1092

1095

We have the conclusion $0 \vdash_{\eta} \emptyset; \Gamma$. By applying [T0] we obtain $0 \vdash_{\eta}$ 1093 $\emptyset; \Gamma, x : A.$ 1094 Case: [Tmix].

We have the conclusion $P_1 \mid\mid P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma$ from the premisses $P_1 \vdash_{\eta}$ 1096 $\Delta_1; \Gamma$ and $P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma$. 1097

Applying i.h. to $P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma$ and $P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma$ yields $P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma, x : A$ 1098 and $P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma, x : A$, respectively. 1099

Applying [Tmix] to $P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma, x : A$ and $P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma, x : A$ yields 1100 $P_1 \parallel P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma, x : A.$ 1101

[Tcontract] By induction on derivation tree for $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$. We illustrate with 1102 some cases. 1103

39

1104	Case: [Tmix].
1105	We have the conclusion $P_1 \parallel P_2 \vdash_n \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma, x : A, y : A$ from the
1106	premisses $P_1 \vdash_n \Delta_1; \Gamma, x : A, y : A$ and $P_2 \vdash_n \Delta_2; \Gamma, x : A, y : A$.
1107	Applying i.h. to $P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma, x : A, y : A$ and $P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma, x : A, y : A$
1108	yields $\{x/y\}P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma, x : A$ and $\{x/y\}P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma, x : A$, respectively.
1109	Applying [Tmix] to $\{x/y\}P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma, x : A$ and $\{x/y\}P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma, x : A$
1110	yields $\{x/y\}P_1 \mid\mid \{x/y\}P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma, x : A.$
1111	Finally, note that $\{x/y\}(P_1 P_2) = \{x/y\}P_1 \{x/y\}P_2$.
1112	Case: [Tcall].
1113	There are three cases to consider, depending on we ther the subject \boldsymbol{z} of
1114	the call action is x, y or neither x nor y .
1115	Case: $z \neq x, y$.
1116	We have the conclusion call $z(w); Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$, from the premiss $Q \vdash_{\eta}$
1117	$\Delta, w: B; I, x: A, y: A, z: B.$
1118	Applying i.h. to $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, w : B; I, x : A, y : A, z : B$ yields $\{x/y\}Q \vdash_{\eta}$
1119	$\Delta, w: B; I', x: A, z: B.$
	Applying [Tcall] to $\{x/y\}Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; T, x : A, z : B$ yields
	$call \ z(w); \{x/y\}Q \ \vdash_\eta \varDelta; \Gamma, x: A, z: B$
1120	Finally, note that $\{x/y\}(\operatorname{call} z(w); Q) = \operatorname{call} z(w); \{x/y\}Q$.
1121	Case: $z = x$.
1122	We have the conclusion call $x(w); Q \vdash_n \Delta; \Gamma$, from the premiss $Q \vdash_n D$
1123	$\Delta, w : A; \Gamma, x : A, y : A.$
1124	Applying i.h. to $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, w : A; \Gamma, x : A, y : A$ yields $\{x/y\}Q \vdash_{\eta}$
1125	$\Delta, w: A; \Gamma, x: A.$
	Applying [Tcall] to $\{x/y\}Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, w : A; \Gamma, x : A$ yields
	$call \ x(w); \{x/y\}Q \ \vdash_\eta \Delta; \Gamma, x: A$
1126	Finally, note that $\{x/y\}(\operatorname{call} x(w); Q) = \operatorname{call} x(w); \{x/y\}Q$.
1127	Case: $z = y$.
1128	We have the conclusion call $y(w): Q \vdash_n \Delta; \Gamma$, from the premiss $Q \vdash_n D$
1129	$\Delta, w: A; \Gamma, x: A, y: A.$
1130	Applying i.h. to $Q \vdash_n \Delta, w : A; \Gamma, x : A, y : A$ yields $\{x/y\}Q \vdash_n$
1131	$\Delta, w: A; \Gamma, x: A.$
1132	Applying [Tcall] to $\{x/y\}Q \vdash_n \Delta, w : A; \Gamma, x : A$ (this time on x)
1133	yields call $x(w)$; $\{x/y\}Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma, x : A$.
1134	Finally, note that $\{x/y\}(call y(w); Q) = call x(w); \{x/y\}Q$.
1135	[Tstrength] Similar to [Tweaken].
1136	The proof of type preservation also depends on a couple of auxiliary prop-

The proof of type preservation also depends on a couple of auxiliary properties, which we will introduce now. The first (Lemma B.3(1)) states that the domain of the linear typing context with which a process P types is always the same.

¹¹⁴⁰ To introduce the second property (Lemma B.3(2)) we need the following ¹¹⁴¹ definition. Let Δ, Δ' be two partial maps from names to types. We say that Δ ¹¹⁴² *is contained in* Δ' *up to usage flavours* iff the following hold

- 1143 (1) if $x : A \in \Delta$ and $A \neq \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} B$, then $x : A \in \Delta'$.
- 1144 (2) if $x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} B$, then $x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}} B \in \Delta'$ for some usage flavour \mathcal{Y} .
- ¹¹⁴⁵ We say that Δ and Δ' are the same up to usage flavours iff Δ is contained in Δ' ¹¹⁴⁶ up to to usage flavours and vice-versa: Δ' is contained in Δ up to usage flavours.
- 1147 Lemma B.3. The following properties hold
- 1148 (1) If $P \vdash_n \Delta; \Gamma$ and $P \vdash_n \Delta'; \Gamma'$ then $dom(\Delta) = dom(\Delta')$.
- (2) Suppose $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma, P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'; \Gamma$ and let Δ, Δ' be the same up to usage flavours. Then, $\Delta = \Delta'$.

Proof. (1) By induction on *P*. We illustrate with some cases. 1151 Case: P = 0. 1152 Applying $[T0^{-1}]$ to $0 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ yields $\Delta = \emptyset$. 1153 Applying $[T0^{-1}]$ to $0 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma'$ yields $\Delta' = \emptyset$. 1154 Then, $\operatorname{dom}(\Delta) = \emptyset = \operatorname{dom}(\Delta')$. 1155 Case $P = \mathsf{fwd} x y$. 1156 By applying [Tfwd⁻¹] to fwd $x y \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ we infer the existence of A 1157 s.t. $\Delta = x : A, y : A$. 1158 By applying [Tfwd⁻¹] to fwd $x y \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'$; Γ we infer the existence of B 1159 s.t. $\Delta' = x : \overline{B}, y : B$. 1160 Then, $\operatorname{dom}(\Delta) = \{x, y\} = \operatorname{dom}(\Delta').$ 1161 **Case:** $P = P_1 || P_2$. 1162 By applying $[\text{Tmix}^{-1}]$ to $P_1 \parallel P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ we infer the existence of 1163 Δ_1, Δ_2 s.t. $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2, P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma$ and $P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma$. 1164 By applying $[\text{Tmix}^{-1}]$ to $P_1 \parallel P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'; \Gamma'$ we infer the existence of 1165 $\begin{array}{l} \Delta_1', \Delta_2' \text{ s.t. } \Delta' = \Delta_1', \Delta_2', P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1'; \Gamma' \text{ and } P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2'; \Gamma'. \\ \text{Applying i.h. to } P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma \text{ and } P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1'; \Gamma' \text{ yields } \operatorname{dom}(\Delta_1) = \end{array}$ 1166 1167 $\operatorname{dom}(\Delta_1').$ 1168 Applying i.h. to $P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma'$ and $P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_2; \Gamma'$ yields dom $(\Delta_2) =$ 1169 $\operatorname{dom}(\Delta_2').$ 1170 Then, $\operatorname{dom}(\Delta) = \operatorname{dom}(\Delta_1) \cup \operatorname{dom}(\Delta_2) = \operatorname{dom}(\Delta'_1) \cup \operatorname{dom}(\Delta'_2) = \operatorname{dom}(\Delta').$ 1171 Case: P = ?x; P'. 1172 By applying $[T?^{-1}]$ to $?x; P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ we infer the existence of Δ_0, A s.t 1173 $\Delta = \Delta_0, x :?A \text{ and } P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_0; \Gamma, x : A.$ 1174 By applying $[T?^{-1}]$ to $?x; P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'; \Gamma'$ we infer the existence of Δ'_0, B 1175 s.t $\Delta = \Delta'_0, x :?B$ and $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_0; \Gamma', x : B$. 1176 Applying i.h. to $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_0; \Gamma, x : A$ and $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_0; \Gamma', x : B$ yields 1177 $\operatorname{dom}(\Delta_0) = \operatorname{dom}(\Delta'_0).$ 1178 Then, $\operatorname{dom}(\Delta) = \operatorname{dom}(\Delta_0) \cup \{x\} = \operatorname{dom}(\Delta'_0) \cup \{x\} = \operatorname{dom}(\Delta').$ 1179 (2) By induction on P and case analysis on its principal form. We illustrate 1180 with some cases. 1181 Case $P = \mathsf{fwd} x y$. 1182 By [Tfwd⁻¹] and fwd $x \ y \vdash \Delta; \Gamma$ we conclude that $\Delta = x : A, y : \overline{A}$ 1183 for some type A. By [Tfwd⁻¹] and fwd $x \ y \vdash \Delta'; \Gamma$ we conclude that 1184 $\Delta' = x : B, y : \overline{B}$ for some type B. 1185 Either A or \overline{A} is not an usage modality. Suppose w.l.o.g. that $A \neq \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} B$. 1186 Then A = B and, as consequence, $\overline{A} = \overline{B}$. 1187

By $[\operatorname{Tsh}^{-1}]$ and share $x \{P_1 \mid \mid P_2\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ we conclude that exists $\Delta_1, \Delta_2, A, \mathcal{X}_1, \mathcal{X}_2, \mathcal{X} \text{ s.t. } (1) P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1} A; \Gamma, (2) P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x :$ $\mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A; \Gamma, (3) \Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A \text{ and } (4) \mathcal{X}_1 \oplus \mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}.$ By $[\operatorname{Tsh}^{-1}]$ and share $x \{P_1 \mid \mid P_2\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'; \Gamma$ we conclude that exists $\Delta'_1, \Delta'_2, A', \mathcal{X}'_1, \mathcal{X}'_2, \mathcal{X}' \text{ s.t. } (1') P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_1, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}'_1} A'; \Gamma, (2') P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_2, x :$ $\mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}'_2} A'; \Gamma, (3') \Delta' = \Delta'_1, \Delta'_2, x : \mathbf{U}'_{\mathcal{X}} A' \text{ and } (4') \mathcal{X}'_1 \oplus \mathcal{X}'_2 = \mathcal{X}'.$ From (3), (3') and since Δ, Δ' are the same up to usage flavours we obtain $A = A'$. Furthermore, since $\Delta_1 = \Delta \upharpoonright (\operatorname{fn}(P_1) \setminus \{x\})$ and $\Delta'_1 =$ $\Delta' \upharpoonright (\operatorname{fn}(P_1) \setminus \{x\})$, we conclude that Δ_1, Δ'_1 are the same up to usage flavours. Similarly, we conclude that Δ_2, Δ'_2 are the same up to usage flavours. Applying the i.h. to P_1 , (1) and (1') yields $\Delta_1 = \Delta'_1$ and $\mathcal{X}_1 = \mathcal{X}'_1$. Applying the i.h. to P_2 , (2) and (2') yields $\Delta_2 = \Delta'_2$ and $\mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}'_2$. Therefore, $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{Y}$ and $\Delta = \Delta'$.	1188	Case $P = \text{share } x \{P_1 \mid \mid P_2\}.$
1190 $\begin{aligned} \Delta_{1}, \Delta_{2}, A, \mathcal{X}_{1}, \mathcal{X}_{2}, \mathcal{X} \text{ s.t. } (1) \ P_{1} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{1}, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}} \ A; \Gamma, (2) \ P_{2} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{2}, x : \\ \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_{2}} \ A; \Gamma, (3) \ \Delta = \Delta_{1}, \Delta_{2}, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} \ A \text{ and } (4) \ \mathcal{X}_{1} \oplus \mathcal{X}_{2} = \mathcal{X}. \\ \text{By } [\text{Tsh}^{-1}] \text{ and share } x \ \{P_{1} \mid\mid P_{2}\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'; \Gamma \text{ we conclude that exists} \\ \Delta'_{1}, \Delta'_{2}, A', \mathcal{X}'_{1}, \mathcal{X}'_{2}, \mathcal{X}' \text{ s.t. } (1') \ P_{1} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_{1}, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}'_{1}} \ A'; \Gamma, (2') \ P_{2} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_{2}, x : \\ \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}'_{2}} \ A'; \Gamma, (3') \ \Delta' = \Delta'_{1}, \Delta'_{2}, x : \mathbf{U}'_{\mathcal{X}} \ A' \text{ and } (4') \ \mathcal{X}'_{1} \oplus \mathcal{X}'_{2} = \mathcal{X}'. \\ \text{From } (3), \ (3') \text{ and since } \Delta, \Delta' \text{ are the same up to usage flavours we} \\ \text{obtain } A = A'. \text{ Furthermore, since } \Delta_{1} = \Delta \upharpoonright (\text{fn}(P_{1}) \setminus \{x\}) \text{ and } \Delta'_{1} = \\ \Delta' \upharpoonright (\text{fn}(P_{1}) \setminus \{x\}), \text{ we conclude that } \Delta_{1}, \Delta'_{1} \text{ are the same up to usage} \\ \text{flavours. Similarly, we conclude that } \Delta_{2}, \Delta'_{2} \text{ are the same up to usage} \\ \text{flavours. } \\ \text{Applying the i.h. to } P_{1}, \ (1) \text{ and } \ (1') \text{ yields } \Delta_{1} = \Delta'_{1} \text{ and } \mathcal{X}_{1} = \mathcal{X}'_{1}. \\ \text{Applying the i.h. to } P_{2}, \ (2) \text{ and } (2') \text{ yields } \Delta_{2} = \Delta'_{2} \text{ and } \mathcal{X}_{2} = \mathcal{X}'_{2}. \\ \text{Therefore, } \mathcal{X} = \mathcal{Y} \text{ and } \Delta = \Delta'. \\ \end{array}$	1189	By $[Tsh^{-1}]$ and share $x \{P_1 \mid P_2\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ we conclude that exists
1191 $ \begin{array}{ll} \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_{2}} A; \Gamma, (3) \Delta = \Delta_{1}, \Delta_{2}, x: \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A \text{ and } (4) \mathcal{X}_{1} \oplus \mathcal{X}_{2} = \mathcal{X}. \\ \text{By [Tsh^{-1}] and share } x \{P_{1} \mid\mid P_{2}\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'; \Gamma \text{ we conclude that exists} \\ \begin{array}{ll} \Delta'_{1}, \Delta'_{2}, A', \mathcal{X}'_{1}, \mathcal{X}'_{2}, \mathcal{X}' \text{ s.t. } (1') P_{1} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_{1}, x: \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}'_{1}} A'; \Gamma, (2') P_{2} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_{2}, x: \\ \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}'_{2}} A'; \Gamma, (3') \Delta' = \Delta'_{1}, \Delta'_{2}, x: \mathbf{U}'_{\mathcal{X}} A' \text{ and } (4') \mathcal{X}'_{1} \oplus \mathcal{X}'_{2} = \mathcal{X}'. \\ \end{array} $ 1194 $ \begin{array}{ll} \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}'_{2}} A'; \Gamma, (3') \Delta' = \Delta'_{1}, \Delta'_{2}, x: \mathbf{U}'_{\mathcal{X}} A' \text{ and } (4') \mathcal{X}'_{1} \oplus \mathcal{X}'_{2} = \mathcal{X}'. \\ \end{array} $ 1195 From (3), (3') and since Δ, Δ' are the same up to usage flavours we obtain $A = A'$. Furthermore, since $\Delta_{1} = \Delta \upharpoonright (\operatorname{fn}(P_{1}) \setminus \{x\})$ and $\Delta'_{1} = \Delta' \upharpoonright (\operatorname{fn}(P_{1}) \setminus \{x\})$, we conclude that Δ_{1}, Δ'_{1} are the same up to usage flavours. Similarly, we conclude that Δ_{2}, Δ'_{2} are the same up to usage flavours. 1199 flavours. Applying the i.h. to P_{1} , (1) and (1') yields $\Delta_{1} = \Delta'_{1}$ and $\mathcal{X}_{1} = \mathcal{X}'_{1}$. 1200 Applying the i.h. to P_{2} , (2) and (2') yields $\Delta_{2} = \Delta'_{2}$ and $\mathcal{X}_{2} = \mathcal{X}'_{2}$. 1202 Therefore, $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{Y}$ and $\Delta = \Delta'$.	1190	$\Delta_1, \Delta_2, A, \mathcal{X}_1, \mathcal{X}_2, \mathcal{X} \text{ s.t. } (1) P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1} A; \Gamma, (2) P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x :$
By $[\text{Tsh}^{-1}]$ and share $x \{P_1 \mid \mid P_2\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'; \Gamma$ we conclude that exists $\Delta'_1, \Delta'_2, A', \mathcal{X}'_1, \mathcal{X}'_2, \mathcal{X}' \text{ s.t. } (1') P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_1, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}'_1} A'; \Gamma, (2') P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_2, x :$ $\mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}'_2} A'; \Gamma, (3') \Delta' = \Delta'_1, \Delta'_2, x : \mathbf{U}'_{\mathcal{X}} A' \text{ and } (4') \mathcal{X}'_1 \oplus \mathcal{X}'_2 = \mathcal{X}'.$ From (3), (3') and since Δ, Δ' are the same up to usage flavours we obtain $A = A'$. Furthermore, since $\Delta_1 = \Delta \upharpoonright (\text{fn}(P_1) \setminus \{x\})$ and $\Delta'_1 = \Delta' \upharpoonright (\text{fn}(P_1) \setminus \{x\})$, we conclude that Δ_1, Δ'_1 are the same up to usage flavours. Similarly, we conclude that Δ_2, Δ'_2 are the same up to usage flavours. Applying the i.h. to P_1 , (1) and (1') yields $\Delta_1 = \Delta'_1$ and $\mathcal{X}_1 = \mathcal{X}'_1$. Applying the i.h. to P_2 , (2) and (2') yields $\Delta_2 = \Delta'_2$ and $\mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}'_2$. Therefore, $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{Y}$ and $\Delta = \Delta'$.	1191	$\mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A; \Gamma, (3) \Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A \text{ and } (4) \mathcal{X}_1 \oplus \mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}.$
1193 $ \begin{aligned} \Delta_1', \Delta_2', A', \mathcal{X}_1', \mathcal{X}_2', \mathcal{X}' \text{ s.t. } (1') \ P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1', x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1'} \ A'; \ \Gamma, (2') \ P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2', x : \\ \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2'} \ A'; \ \Gamma, (3') \ \Delta' = \Delta_1', \ \Delta_2', x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}}' \ A' \text{ and } (4') \ \mathcal{X}_1' \oplus \mathcal{X}_2' = \mathcal{X}'. \\ 1195 & \text{From (3), } (3') \text{ and since } \Delta, \ \Delta' \text{ are the same up to usage flavours we} \\ 1196 & \text{obtain } A = A'. \ \text{Furthermore, since } \Delta_1 = \Delta \upharpoonright (\text{fn}(P_1) \setminus \{x\}) \text{ and } \Delta_1' = \\ 1197 & \Delta' \upharpoonright (\text{fn}(P_1) \setminus \{x\}), \text{ we conclude that } \Delta_1, \ \Delta_1' \text{ are the same up to usage} \\ 1198 & \text{flavours. Similarly, we conclude that } \Delta_2, \ \Delta_2' \text{ are the same up to usage} \\ 1199 & \text{flavours.} \\ 1200 & \text{Applying the i.h. to } P_1, \ (1) \text{ and } (1') \text{ yields } \Delta_1 = \Delta_1' \text{ and } \mathcal{X}_1 = \mathcal{X}_1'. \\ 1201 & \text{Applying the i.h. to } P_2, \ (2) \text{ and } (2') \text{ yields } \Delta_2 = \Delta_2' \text{ and } \mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}_2'. \\ 1202 & \text{Therefore, } \mathcal{X} = \mathcal{Y} \text{ and } \Delta = \Delta'. \end{aligned}$	1192	By $[Tsh^{-1}]$ and share $x \{P_1 \mid P_2\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'; \Gamma$ we conclude that exists
1194 $ \begin{array}{ll} \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}'_{2}} A'; \Gamma, (3') \Delta' = \Delta'_{1}, \Delta'_{2}, x: \mathbf{U}'_{\mathcal{X}} A' \text{ and } (4') \mathcal{X}'_{1} \oplus \mathcal{X}'_{2} = \mathcal{X}'. \\ \text{From (3), (3') and since } \Delta, \Delta' \text{ are the same up to usage flavours we} \\ \text{obtain } A = A'. \text{ Furthermore, since } \Delta_{1} = \Delta \upharpoonright (\operatorname{fn}(P_{1}) \setminus \{x\}) \text{ and } \Delta'_{1} = \\ \Delta' \upharpoonright (\operatorname{fn}(P_{1}) \setminus \{x\}), \text{ we conclude that } \Delta_{1}, \Delta'_{1} \text{ are the same up to usage} \\ \text{flavours. Similarly, we conclude that } \Delta_{2}, \Delta'_{2} \text{ are the same up to usage} \\ \text{flavours.} \\ \text{I200} \qquad \text{Applying the i.h. to } P_{1}, (1) \text{ and } (1') \text{ yields } \Delta_{1} = \Delta'_{1} \text{ and } \mathcal{X}_{1} = \mathcal{X}'_{1}. \\ \text{Applying the i.h. to } P_{2}, (2) \text{ and } (2') \text{ yields } \Delta_{2} = \Delta'_{2} \text{ and } \mathcal{X}_{2} = \mathcal{X}'_{2}. \\ \text{Therefore, } \mathcal{X} = \mathcal{Y} \text{ and } \Delta = \Delta'. \end{array} $	1193	$\Delta'_1, \Delta'_2, A', \mathcal{X}'_1, \mathcal{X}'_2, \mathcal{X}' \text{ s.t. } (1') P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_1, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}'_1} A'; \Gamma, (2') P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_2, x :$
From (3), (3') and since Δ, Δ' are the same up to usage flavours we obtain $A = A'$. Furthermore, since $\Delta_1 = \Delta \upharpoonright (\operatorname{fn}(P_1) \setminus \{x\})$ and $\Delta'_1 = \Delta' \upharpoonright (\operatorname{fn}(P_1) \setminus \{x\})$, we conclude that Δ_1, Δ'_1 are the same up to usage flavours. Similarly, we conclude that Δ_2, Δ'_2 are the same up to usage flavours. Applying the i.h. to P_1 , (1) and (1') yields $\Delta_1 = \Delta'_1$ and $\mathcal{X}_1 = \mathcal{X}'_1$. Applying the i.h. to P_2 , (2) and (2') yields $\Delta_2 = \Delta'_2$ and $\mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}'_2$. Therefore, $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{Y}$ and $\Delta = \Delta'$.	1194	$\mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}'_2} A'; \Gamma, (3') \Delta' = \Delta'_1, \Delta'_2, x: \mathbf{U}'_{\mathcal{X}} A' \text{ and } (4') \mathcal{X}'_1 \oplus \mathcal{X}'_2 = \mathcal{X}'.$
obtain $A = A'$. Furthermore, since $\Delta_1 = \Delta \upharpoonright (\operatorname{fn}(P_1) \setminus \{x\})$ and $\Delta'_1 = \Delta' \upharpoonright (\operatorname{fn}(P_1) \setminus \{x\})$, we conclude that Δ_1, Δ'_1 are the same up to usage flavours. Similarly, we conclude that Δ_2, Δ'_2 are the same up to usage flavours. Applying the i.h. to P_1 , (1) and (1') yields $\Delta_1 = \Delta'_1$ and $\mathcal{X}_1 = \mathcal{X}'_1$. Applying the i.h. to P_2 , (2) and (2') yields $\Delta_2 = \Delta'_2$ and $\mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}'_2$. Therefore, $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{Y}$ and $\Delta = \Delta'$.	1195	From (3), (3') and since Δ, Δ' are the same up to usage flavours we
1197 $\Delta' \upharpoonright (\operatorname{fn}(P_1) \setminus \{x\})$, we conclude that Δ_1, Δ'_1 are the same up to usage flavours. Similarly, we conclude that Δ_2, Δ'_2 are the same up to usage flavours. 1200 Applying the i.h. to P_1 , (1) and (1') yields $\Delta_1 = \Delta'_1$ and $\mathcal{X}_1 = \mathcal{X}'_1$. 1201 Applying the i.h. to P_2 , (2) and (2') yields $\Delta_2 = \Delta'_2$ and $\mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}'_2$. 1202 Therefore, $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{Y}$ and $\Delta = \Delta'$.	1196	obtain $A = A'$. Furthermore, since $\Delta_1 = \Delta \upharpoonright (\operatorname{fn}(P_1) \setminus \{x\})$ and $\Delta'_1 =$
1198 flavours. Similarly, we conclude that Δ_2, Δ'_2 are the same up to usage 1199 flavours. 1200 Applying the i.h. to P_1 , (1) and (1') yields $\Delta_1 = \Delta'_1$ and $\mathcal{X}_1 = \mathcal{X}'_1$. 1201 Applying the i.h. to P_2 , (2) and (2') yields $\Delta_2 = \Delta'_2$ and $\mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}'_2$. 1202 Therefore, $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{Y}$ and $\Delta = \Delta'$.	1197	$\Delta' \upharpoonright (fn(P_1) \setminus \{x\})$, we conclude that Δ_1, Δ'_1 are the same up to usage
1199 flavours. 1200 Applying the i.h. to P_1 , (1) and (1') yields $\Delta_1 = \Delta'_1$ and $\mathcal{X}_1 = \mathcal{X}'_1$. 1201 Applying the i.h. to P_2 , (2) and (2') yields $\Delta_2 = \Delta'_2$ and $\mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}'_2$. 1202 Therefore, $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{Y}$ and $\Delta = \Delta'$.	1198	flavours. Similarly, we conclude that Δ_2, Δ_2' are the same up to usage
1200 Applying the i.h. to P_1 , (1) and (1') yields $\Delta_1 = \Delta'_1$ and $\mathcal{X}_1 = \mathcal{X}'_1$. 1201 Applying the i.h. to P_2 , (2) and (2') yields $\Delta_2 = \Delta'_2$ and $\mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}'_2$. 1202 Therefore, $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{Y}$ and $\Delta = \Delta'$.	1199	flavours.
Applying the i.h. to P_2 , (2) and (2') yields $\Delta_2 = \Delta'_2$ and $\mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}'_2$. Therefore, $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{Y}$ and $\Delta = \Delta'$.	1200	Applying the i.h. to P_1 , (1) and (1') yields $\Delta_1 = \Delta'_1$ and $\mathcal{X}_1 = \mathcal{X}'_1$.
1202 Therefore, $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{Y}$ and $\Delta = \Delta'$.	1201	Applying the i.h. to P_2 , (2) and (2') yields $\Delta_2 = \Delta'_2$ and $\mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}'_2$.
	1202	Therefore, $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{Y}$ and $\Delta = \Delta'$.

We conclude this section with a couple of auxiliary results that state how substitution (name by name, type variable by type, process variable by corecursive process definition) affect the typing relation.

1206 Lemma B.4. The following properties hold

1207 (1) If $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta$; Γ and $x \notin dom(\Delta) \cup dom(\Gamma)$, then $\{x/y\}P \vdash_{\eta} \{x/y\}(\Delta; \Gamma)$.

1208 (2) If $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$, then $\{A/X\}P \vdash_{\{A/X\}\eta} \{A/X\}(\Delta; \Gamma)$.

(3) Suppose corec $Y(z, \vec{w})$; $P[z, \vec{w}] \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, z : \nu X. A; \Gamma, \eta' = \eta'', Y(z, \vec{w}) \mapsto \Delta, z : X; \Gamma \text{ for some } \eta'' \text{ which extends } \eta, \text{ and suppose } Q \vdash_{\eta'} \Delta'; \Gamma'. \text{ Then,}$ $\begin{cases} \text{corec } Y(z, \vec{w}); P/Y \} Q \vdash_{\eta''} \{\nu X. A/X\} (\Delta'; \Gamma'). \end{cases}$

¹²¹² *Proof.* Properties (1) and (2) are by induction on a derivation for $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$.

Property (3) is by induction on a derivation for $Q \vdash_{\eta'} \Delta', z : B; \Gamma'$. The only way of introducing the type variable X in the context $\Delta'; \Gamma'$, with which Q types, is by appealing to rule [Tvar] on process variable Y. Consequently, if process variable Y does not occur free in Q, then the property holds trivially since {corec $Y(z, \vec{w}); P/Y \} Q = Q$ and $\{\nu X. A/X\}(\Delta'; \Gamma') = \Delta'; \Gamma'$. We illustrate the proof with some cases:

Case: [Tvar].

$$\frac{\eta' = \eta'', Y(z, \vec{w}) \mapsto \Delta, z : X; \Gamma}{Y(x, \vec{y}) \vdash_{\eta'} \{\vec{y}/\vec{w}\}(\Delta, x : X; \Gamma)}$$
[Tvar]

1219 where $Q = Y(x, \vec{y})$. By def.

$$\{\operatorname{corec} Y(z, \vec{w}); P/Y\}Y(x, \vec{y}) = \operatorname{corec} Y(z, \vec{w}); P[x, \vec{y}]$$

Since, by hypothesis corec $Y(z, \vec{w})$; $P[z, \vec{w}] \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, z : \nu X. A$; Γ and η'' extends η , then corec $Y(z, \vec{w})$; $P[z, \vec{w}] \vdash_{\eta''} \Delta, z : \nu X. A$; Γ .

By name renaming, corec $Y(z, \vec{w})$; $P[x, \vec{y}] \vdash_{\eta''} {\{\vec{y}/\vec{w}\}} (\Delta, x : \nu X, A; \Gamma)$.

Case: [Tmix]. Then

$$\frac{Q_1 \vdash_{\eta'} \Delta_1'; \Gamma' \quad Q_2 \vdash_{\eta'} \Delta_2'; \Gamma'}{Q_1 \mid\mid Q_2 \vdash_{\eta'} \Delta_1', \Delta_2'; \Gamma'} \text{ [Tmix]}$$

1223

By def.

$$\{ \text{corec } Y(z, \vec{w}); P/Y \} (Q_1 \mid \mid Q_2) \\ = (\{ \text{corec } Y(z, \vec{w}); P/Y \} Q_1) \mid | (\{ \text{corec } Y(z, \vec{w}); P/Y \} Q_2)$$

Applying i.h. to $Q_1 \vdash_{\eta'} \Delta'_1; \Gamma'$ yields (a) {corec $Y(z, \vec{w}); P/Y \} Q_1 \vdash_{\eta''} \{\nu X. A/X \} (\Delta'_1; \Gamma').$

Applying i.h. to $Q_2 \vdash_{\eta'} \Delta'_2$; Γ' yields (b) {corec $Y(z, \vec{w})$; P/Y} $Q_2 \vdash_{\eta''} \{\nu X. A/X\}(\Delta'_2; \Gamma')$. Applying [Tmix] to (a) and (b) yields

$$\{\text{corec } Y(z, \vec{w}); P/Y\}(Q_1 \mid \mid Q_2) \vdash_{\eta''} \{\nu X. A/X\}(\Delta'_1, \Delta'_2; \Gamma')$$

1226 B.3 Type Preservation

where $Q = Q_1 \parallel Q_2$ and $\Delta' = \Delta'_1, \Delta'_2$.

We start with the proof of type preservation for precongruence (Theorem B.1) and then we move to the proof of type preservation for reduction (Theorem B.2).

Theorem B.1 (Type Preservation \leq). If $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta$; Γ and $P \leq Q$, then $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta$; Γ .

¹²³¹ *Proof.* By induction on a derivation tree for $P \equiv Q$ and case analysis on the root ¹²³² rule. We consider an axiomatisation of \equiv equivalent to Def. A.5 but in which we ¹²³³ drop rule [symm] $P \equiv Q \supset Q \equiv P$ and assume that each commuting conversion ¹²³⁴ holds from left-to-right and right-to-left.

Case: [refl], $P \equiv P$. 1235 Follows immediately. 1236 **Case:** [trans], $P \equiv Q$ and $Q \equiv R \supset P \equiv R$. 1237 (1) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ (i.h., $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ and $P \equiv Q$) 1238 (2) $R \vdash_n \Delta; \Gamma$ (i.h., (1) and $Q \equiv R$) 1239 1240 Similarly for [trans2]. 1241 **Case:** [cong], $P \equiv Q \supset C[P] \equiv C[Q]$. 1242 (1) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'; \Gamma'$, for some Δ', Γ' (Let (2) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'; \Gamma'$ (i.h., (1) and $P \equiv Q$) (Lemma B.1 and $\mathcal{C}[P] \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1243 1244 (3) $\mathcal{C}[Q] \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ (Lemma B.1, (1), (2) and $\mathcal{C}[P] \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1245 1246 Similarly for [cong2]. 1247 **Case:** [fwd], fwd $x y \equiv$ fwd y x. 1248 (1) $\Delta = x : \overline{A}, y : A$ ([Tfwd⁻¹] and fwd $x y \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1249 (2) fwd $y \ x \vdash_{\eta} y : A, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma$ ([Tfwd]) 1250 (3) fwd $y x \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((1) and (2)) 1251 1252

Case: [M], $P \parallel Q \equiv Q \parallel P$. 1253 (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma$ (3) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 1254 ([Tmix⁻¹] and $P \parallel Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1255 (4) $Q \parallel P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, \Delta_1; \Gamma$ ([Tmix], (3) and (2)) 1256 (5) $Q \parallel P \vdash_n \Delta; \Gamma$ ((1) and (4)) 1257 1258 **Case:** [C], $P | x : A | Q \equiv Q | x : \overline{A} | P$. 1259 (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : A; \Gamma$ (3) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 1260 ([Tcut⁻¹] and $P | x : A | \dot{Q} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1261 (4) $Q | x : \overline{A} | P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, \Delta_1; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (3) and (2)) 1262 (5) $Q | x : \overline{A} | P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((1) and (4)) 1263 1264 **Case:** [Sh], share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\} \equiv$ share $x \{Q \mid \mid P\}$. 1265 (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A$ (2) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1} A; \Gamma$ 1266 (3) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A; \Gamma$ (4) $\mathcal{X}_1 \oplus \mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 1267 ([Tsh⁻¹] and share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1268 (5) $\mathcal{X}_2 \oplus \mathcal{X}_1 = \mathcal{X}$ (\oplus is commutative and (4)) 1269 (6) share $x \{ Q \mid \mid P \} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, \Delta_1, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A; \Gamma$ ([Tsh], (3), (2) and (5))1270 (7) share $x \{Q \mid \mid P\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((1) and (6)) 1271 1272 Case: [MM] left-to-right, $P \parallel (Q \parallel R) \equiv (P \parallel Q) \parallel R$. 1273 (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma$ (3) $Q \parallel R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 1274 ([Tmix⁻¹] and $P \parallel (Q \parallel R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1275 (4) $\Delta_2 = \Delta_{21}, \Delta_{22}$ (5) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{21}; \Gamma$ (6) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{22}; \Gamma$, for some Δ_{21}, Δ_{22} 1276 $([Tmix^{-1}] \text{ and } (3))$ 1277 (7) $P \parallel Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_{21}; \Gamma$ ([Tmix], (2) and (5)) 1278 (8) $(P \parallel Q) \parallel R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_{21}, \Delta_{22}; \Gamma$ ([Tmix], (7) and (6)) 1279 (9) $\Delta_1, \Delta_{21}, \Delta_{22} = \Delta$ ((1) and (4)) 1280 (10) $(P \parallel Q) \parallel R \vdash_n \Delta; \Gamma$ ((8) and (9)) 1281 1282 **Case:** [MM] right-to-left, $(P \parallel Q) \parallel R \equiv P \parallel (Q \parallel R)$. Similar to case [MM] 1283 left-to-right. 1284 **Case:** [CM] left-to-right, $P \mid x : A \mid (Q \mid \mid R) \equiv (P \mid x : A \mid Q) \mid \mid R, x \in fn(Q).$ 1285 (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : A; \Gamma$ (3) $Q \parallel R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 1286 ([Tcut⁻¹] and $P | x : A | (Q || R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1287 (4) $\Delta_2, x : \overline{A} = \Delta_{21}, \Delta_{22}$ (5) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{21}; \Gamma$ (6) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{22}; \Gamma$, for some Δ_{21}, Δ_{22} 1288 $([Tmix^{-1}] \text{ and } (3))$ 1289 (7) $\Delta_{21} = \Delta'_{21}, x : \overline{A}$, for some Δ'_{21} $((4), (5) \text{ and } x \in \mathsf{fn}(Q))$ 1290 (8) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_{21}, x : \overline{A}$ ((5) and (7)) 1291 (9) $P | x : A | Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta'_{21}; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (2), (8))1292 (10) $(P | x : A | Q) || R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta'_{21}, \Delta_{22}; \Gamma$ ([Tmix], (9) and (6)) (11) $\Delta_1, \Delta'_{21}, \Delta_{22} = \Delta$ ((1), (4) and (7)) 1293 1294 (12) $(P \mid x : A \mid Q) \mid | R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((10) and (11)) 1295 1296 **Case:** [CM] right-to-left, $(P \mid x : A \mid Q) \mid |R \equiv P \mid x : A \mid (Q \mid |R), x \in fn(Q).$ 1297

(1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) $P | x : A | Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma$ (3) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 1298 ([Tmix⁻¹] and $(P | x : A | Q) || R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma)$ 1299 $(4) \ \Delta_1 = \Delta_{11}, \Delta_{12} \quad (5) \ P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{11}, x : A; \Gamma$ (6) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{12}, x : A; \Gamma$, for some Δ_{11}, Δ_{12} 1300 $([Tcut^{-1}] \text{ and } (2))$ 1301 (7) $Q \parallel R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{12}, x : \overline{A}, \Delta_2; \Gamma$ ([Tmix], (6) and (3)) 1302 (8) $P | x : A | (Q | | R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{11}, \Delta_{12}, \Delta_{2}; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (5) and (7)) 1303 (9) $\Delta_{11}, \Delta_{12}, \Delta_2 = \Delta$ ((4) and (1)) 1304 (10) $P \mid x : A \mid (Q \mid \mid R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((8) and (9)) 1305 1306 Case: [CC] left-to-right,

$$P |x:A| (Q |y:B| R) \equiv (P |x:A| Q) |y:B| R, x, y \in \operatorname{fn}(Q)$$

 $(1) \ \varDelta \ = \ \varDelta_1, \varDelta_2 \quad (2) \ P \ \vdash_{\eta} \ \varDelta_1, x \ : \ A; \Gamma \quad (3) \ Q \ | y \ : \ B | \ R \ \vdash_{\eta} \ \varDelta_2, x \ :$ 1307 $\overline{A}; \Gamma$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 ([Tcut⁻¹] and $P \mid x : A \mid (Q \mid y : B \mid R) \vdash_n \Delta; \Gamma$) 1308 (4) $\Delta_2, x : \overline{A} = \Delta_{21}, \Delta_{22}$ (5) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{21}, y : B; \Gamma$ (6) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{22}, y :$ 1309 $\overline{B}; \Gamma$, for some Δ_{21}, Δ_{22} ([Tcut⁻¹] and (3)) 1310 (7) $\Delta_{21} = \Delta'_{21}, x : \overline{A}$, for some Δ'_{21} ((4), (5) and $x \in \mathsf{fn}(Q)$) 1311 (8) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_{21}, x : \overline{A}, y : B; \Gamma$ ((5) and (7)) 1312 (9) $P | x : A | Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta'_{21}, y : B; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (2), (8)) 1313 (10) $(P | x : A | Q) | y : B | R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta'_{21}, \Delta_{22}; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (9) and (6)) 1314 (11) $\Delta_1, \Delta'_{21}, \Delta_{22} = \Delta$ ((1), (4) and (7)) 1315 (12) $(P | x : A | Q) | y : B | R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((10) and (11)) 1316 1317

Case: [CC] right-to-left,

$$(P | x : A | Q) | y : B | R \equiv P | x : A | (Q | y : B | R), x, y \in fn(Q)$$

(1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) $P \mid x : A \mid Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, y : B; \Gamma$ (3) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, y :$ 1318 $\overline{B}; \Gamma$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 ([Tcut⁻¹] and ($P \mid x : A \mid Q$) $\mid y : B \mid R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1319 (4) Δ_1, y : $B = \Delta_{11}, \Delta_{12}$ (5) $P \vdash_n \Delta_{11}, x$: $A\Gamma$ (6) $Q \vdash_n \Delta_{12}, x$: 1320 $\overline{A}; \Gamma$, for some Δ_{11}, Δ_{12} ([Tcut⁻¹] and (2)) 1321 (7) $\Delta_{12} = \Delta'_{12}, y : B$, for some Δ'_{12} ((4), (6) and $y \in fn(Q)$) 1322 (8) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_{12}, y : B, x : A; \Gamma$ ((6) and (7)) 1323 (9) $Q | y : B | R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_{12}, x : A, \Delta_2; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (8) and (3)) 1324 (10) $P | x : A | (Q | y : B | R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{11}, \Delta'_{12}, \Delta_2; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (5) and (9))1325 (11) $\Delta_{11}, \Delta'_{12}, \Delta_2 = \Delta$ ((1), (4) and (7)) 1326 (12) $P | x : A | (Q | y : B | R) \vdash_n \Delta; \Gamma$ ((10) and (11)) 1327 1328

Case: [CC!] left-to-right,

$$P |x:A| (y.Q |!z:B| R) \equiv y.Q |!z:B| (P |x:A| R), \ z \notin \mathsf{fn}(P)$$

 $\begin{array}{ll} {}_{1329} & (1) \ \varDelta = \ \varDelta_1, \ \varDelta_2 & (2) \ P \vdash_{\eta} \ \varDelta_1, x : \ A; \ \Gamma & (3) \ y.Q \ |!z : B| \ R \vdash_{\eta} \ \varDelta_2, x : \\ {}_{1330} & \overline{A}; \ \Gamma, \ \text{for some} \ \varDelta_1, \ \varDelta_2 & ([\operatorname{Tcut}^{-1}] \ \text{and} \ P \ |x : A| \ (y.Q \ |!z : B| \ R) \vdash_{\eta} \ \varDelta; \ \Gamma) \\ {}_{1331} & (4) \ Q \vdash_{\eta} y : B; \ \Gamma & (5) \ R \vdash_{\eta} \ \varDelta_2, x : \overline{A}; \ \Gamma, z : \overline{B} & ([\operatorname{Tcut}^{-1}] \ \text{and} \ (3)) \\ {}_{1332} & (6) \ P \vdash_{\eta} \ \varDelta_1, x : A; \ \Gamma, z : \overline{B} & (\operatorname{Lemma} \ B.2([\operatorname{Tweaken}]), \ (2) \ \text{and} \ z \notin \operatorname{fn}(P)) \end{array}$

Case: [CC!] right-to-left,

$$y.Q \mid !z:B \mid (P \mid x:A \mid R) \equiv P \mid x:A \mid (y.Q \mid !z:B \mid R), \ z \notin \mathsf{fn}(P)$$

(1) $Q \vdash_{\eta} y : B; \Gamma$ (2) $P \mid x : A \mid R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma, z : B$ 1337 $([\operatorname{Tcut}!^{-1}] \text{ and } y.Q \mid !z:B \mid (P \mid x:A \mid R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma)$ 1338 (3) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (4) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : A; \Gamma, z : \overline{B}$ (5) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma, z :$ 1339 \overline{B} , for some Δ_1, Δ_2 ([Tcut!⁻¹] and (2)) (6) $y.Q \mid !z: B \mid R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x: \overline{A}; \Gamma$ ([Tcut!], (1) and (5)) 1340 1341 (7) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : A; \Gamma$ (Lemma B.2([Tstrength], (4) and $z \notin fn(P)$) 1342 (8) $P | x : A | (y.Q | !z : B | R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (7) and (5)) 1343 (9) $P | x : A | (y.Q | !z : B | R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((3) and (8)) 1344 1345 **Case:** [C!M] left-to-right, $y \cdot P \mid x : A \mid (Q \mid \mid R) \equiv (y \cdot P \mid x : A \mid Q) \mid R, x \notin fn(R).$ 1346 (1) $P \vdash_{\eta} y : A; \Gamma$ (2) $Q \parallel R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma, x : A$ 1347 ([Tcut!⁻¹] and $y.P |!x:A| (Q || R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1348 (3) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (4) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma, x : A$ (5) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma, x : A$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 1349 $([Tmix^{-1}] \text{ and } (2))$ 1350 (5) $y.P |!x:A| Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma$ ([Tcut!], (1) and (4)) 1351 (6) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma$ (Lemma B.2([Tstrength]), (5) and $x \notin fn(R)$) 1352 (7) $(y.P \mid !x:A \mid Q) \mid |R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma$ ([Tmix], (5) and (6)) 1353 (8) $(y.P \mid !x:A \mid Q) \mid |R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((3) and (7)) 1354 1355 **Case:** [C!M] right-to-left, $(y.P | !x : A | Q) | | R \equiv y.P | !x : A | (Q | | R), x \notin fn(R).$ 1356 (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) $y.P \mid !x:A \mid Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma$ (3) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma$ 1357 ([Tmix⁻¹] and $(y.P | !x : A | Q) | | R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma)$ 1358 (4) $P \vdash_{\eta} y : A; \Gamma$ (5) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}$ ([Tcut!⁻¹] and (2)) 1359 (6) $R \vdash_n \Delta_2; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}$ (Lemma B.2([Tweaken]) and (3)) 1360 (7) $Q \parallel R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}$ ([Tmix], (5) and (6)) 1361 (8) $y.P \mid !x:A \mid (Q \mid \mid R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma$ ([Tcut!], (4) and (7)) 1362 (9) $y.P \mid !x:A \mid (Q \mid \mid R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((1) and (8)) 1363 1364 **Case:** [C!C!] left-to-right, $y.P | !x : A | (w.Q | !z : B | R) \equiv w.Q | !z : B | (y.P | !x : A | R), x \notin fn(Q), z \notin fn(P)$

1365	(1) $P \vdash_{\eta} y : A; \Gamma$ (2) $w.Q \mid !z : B \mid R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma, x : A$
1366	$([\operatorname{Tcut}!^{-1}] \text{ and } y.P \mid !x:A \mid (w.Q \mid !z:B \mid R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma)$
1367	(3) $Q \vdash_{\eta} w : B; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}$ (4) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}, z : \overline{B}$ ([Tcut! ⁻¹] and (2))
1368	(5) $P \vdash_{\eta} y : A; \Gamma, z : \overline{B}$ (Lemma B.2([Tweaken]), (1) and $z \notin fn(P)$)
1369	(6) $y.P \mid !x:A \mid R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma, z:\overline{B} ([\text{Tcut!}], (5) \text{ and } (4))$
1370	(7) $Q \vdash_{\eta} w : B; \Gamma$ (Lemma B.2([Tstrength]), (3) and $x \notin fn(Q)$
1371	(8) $w.Q z:B (y.P x:A R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ([Tcut!], (7) and (6))
1372	

4

Case: [C!C!] right-to-left,

 $w.Q ||z:B| (y.P ||x:A|R) \equiv y.P ||x:A| (w.Q ||z:B|R), x \notin fn(Q), z \notin fn(P)$

 $(1) Q \vdash_{\eta} w : B; \Gamma \quad (2) y P | !x : A | R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma, z : \overline{B}$

1374 ([Tcut!⁻¹] and w.Q ||z:B| $(y.P ||x:A|R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$)

 $(3) P \vdash_{\eta} y : A; \Gamma, z : \overline{B} \quad (4) R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma, z : \overline{B}, x : \overline{A} \quad ([\operatorname{Tcut}!^{-1}] \text{ and } (2))$

(5) $Q \vdash_{\eta} w : B; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}$ (Lemma B.2([Tweaken]), (1) and $x \notin fn(Q)$)

1377 (6) $w.Q \mid !z:B \mid R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma, x:\overline{A}$ ([Tcut!], (5) and (4))

1378 (7) $P \vdash_{\eta} y : A; \Gamma$ (Lemma B.2([Tstrength]), (3) and $z \notin fn(P)$)

1379 (8) $y.P |!x:A| (w.Q |!z:B| R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ([Tcut!], (7) and (6))

1380

Case: [CSh] left-to-right,

$$P | x : A |$$
 share $y \{ Q | | R \} \equiv$ share $y \{ P | x : A | Q | | R \}, x, y \in fn(Q) \}$

(1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : A; \Gamma$ (3) share $y \{Q \mid\mid R\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x :$ 1381 $\overline{A}; \Gamma$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 ([Tcut⁻¹] and $P \mid x : A$ | (share $y \{Q \mid\mid R\}) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1382 (4) $\Delta_2, x : \overline{A} = \Delta_{21}, \Delta_{22}, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} B$ (5) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{21}, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1} B; \Gamma$ 1383 (6) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{22}, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} B; \Gamma$ (7) $\mathcal{X}_1 \oplus \mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}$ 1384 , for some $\Delta_{21}, \Delta_{22}, B, \mathcal{X}_1, \mathcal{X}_2, \mathcal{X}$ ([Tsh⁻¹] and (3)) (8) $\Delta_{21} = \Delta'_{21}, x : \overline{A}$, for some Δ'_{21} ((4), (5) and $x \in \mathsf{fn}(Q)$) 1385 1386 (9) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_{21}, x : \overline{A}, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1} \ B; \Gamma$ ((5) and (8)) 1387 (10) $P | x : A | Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta'_{21}, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1} B; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (2), (9)) 1388 (11) share $y \{ (P \mid x : A \mid Q) \mid \mid R \} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta'_{21}, \Delta_{22}, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} B; \Gamma \}$ 1389 ([Tsh], (10), (6) and (7))1390 (12) $\Delta_1, \Delta'_{21}, \Delta_{22}, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} B = \Delta$ ((1), (4) and (8)) 1391 (13) share $y \{ (P | x : A | Q) | | R \} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((11) and (12)) 1392 1393

Case: [CSh] right-to-left,

share
$$y \{P \mid x : A \mid Q \mid \mid R\} \equiv P \mid x : A \mid \text{share } y \{Q \mid \mid R\}, x, y \in \text{fn}(Q)$$

(1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} B$ (2) $P \mid x : A \mid Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1} B; \Gamma$ 1394 (3) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} B; \Gamma$ (4) $\mathcal{X}_1 \oplus \mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}$, for some $\Delta_1, \Delta_2, B, \mathcal{X}_1, \mathcal{X}_2, \mathcal{X}$ 1395 ([Tsh⁻¹] and share $y \{P | x : A | Q || R\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1396 (5) $\Delta_1, y: \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1} B = \Delta_{11}, \Delta_{12}$ (6) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{11}, x: A; \Gamma$ (7) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{12}, x:$ 1397 $\overline{A}; \Gamma$, for some Δ_{11}, Δ_{12} ([Tcut⁻¹] and (2)) 1398 (8) $\Delta_{12} = \Delta'_{12}, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1} B$, for some Δ'_{12} $((5), (7) \text{ and } y \in \mathsf{fn}(Q))$ 1399 (9) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_{12}, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1} B, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma$ ((7) and (8)) 1400 (10) share $y \{ Q \mid\mid R \} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_{12}, x : \overline{A}, \Delta_2, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} B; \Gamma$ ([Tsh], (9), (3) and (4)) 1401 (11) $P | x : A | (Q | y : B | R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{11}, \Delta'_{12}, \Delta_2, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} B; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (6) and (10)) 1402 (12) $\Delta_{11}, \Delta'_{12}, \Delta_2, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} B = \Delta$ ((1), (5) and (8)) 1403 (13) $P \mid x : A \mid \text{(share } y \mid Q \mid \mid R \}) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma \quad ((11) \text{ and } (12))$ 1404 1405 Case: [ShM] left-to-right,

ase. [Sinvi] ieit-to-fight,

share
$$x \{P \mid | (Q \mid | R)\} \equiv$$
 share $x \{P \mid | Q\} \mid | R, x \in fn(Q)$

(1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A$ (2) $P \vdash_n \Delta_1, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1} A; \Gamma$ 1406 (3) $Q \parallel R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A; \Gamma$ (4) $\mathcal{X}_1 \oplus \mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}$, for some $\Delta_1, \Delta_2, A, \mathcal{X}_1, \mathcal{X}_2, \mathcal{X}_3$ 1407 ([Tsh⁻¹] and share $x \{P \mid \mid (Q \mid \mid R)\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1408 (5) $\Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} \ A = \Delta_{21}, \Delta_{22}$ (6) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{21}; \Gamma$ 1409 (7) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{22}; \Gamma$, for some Δ_{21}, Δ_{22} ([Tmix⁻¹] and (3)) 1410 (8) $\Delta_{21} = \Delta'_{21}, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A$, for some Δ'_{21} $((5), (6) \text{ and } x \in fn(Q))$ 1411 (9) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_{21}, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A$ ((6) and (8)) 1412 (10) share $x \{ P \mid\mid Q \} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta'_{21}, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A; \Gamma$ ([Tsh], (2), (9) and (4)) 1413 (11) (share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\}$) $\mid \mid R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta'_{21}, \Delta_{22}, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A; \Gamma$ ([Tmix], (10) and (7))1414 (12) $\Delta_1, \Delta'_{21}, \Delta_{22}, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A = \Delta$ ((1), (5) and (8)) (13) (share $x \{P \mid\mid Q\}) \mid\mid R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((11) and (12)) 1415 1416 1417 Case: [ShM] right-to-left,

share
$$x \{P \mid \mid Q\} \mid \mid R \equiv$$
 share $x \{P \mid \mid (Q \mid \mid R)\}, x \in fn(Q)$

(1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma$ (3) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 1418 ([Tmix⁻¹] and (share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\}) \mid \mid R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1419 (4) $\Delta_1 = \Delta_{11}, \Delta_{12}, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A$ (5) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{11}, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1} A; \Gamma$ 1420 (6) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{12}, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A; \Gamma$ (7) $\mathcal{X}_1 \oplus \mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}$, for some $\Delta_{11}, \Delta_{12}, A, \mathcal{X}_1, \mathcal{X}_2, \mathcal{X}$ 1421 $([Tsh^{-1}] \text{ and } (2))$ 1422 (8) $Q \parallel R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{12}, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A, \Delta_2; \Gamma$ ([Tmix], (6) and (3)) 1423 (9) share $x \{ P \mid | (Q \mid | R) \} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{11}, \Delta_{12}, \Delta_{2}, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A; \Gamma$ ([Tsh], (5) and (8)) 1424 (10) $\Delta_{11}, \Delta_{12}, \Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A = \Delta$ ((4) and (1)) 1425 (11) share $x \{P \mid \mid (Q \mid \mid R)\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((9) and (10)) 1426 1427

Case: [ShC!] left-to-right,

share
$$x \{P \mid | (y.Q \mid | z:B \mid R)\} \equiv y.Q \mid | z:B |$$
 (share $x \{P \mid | R\}$), $z \notin fn(P)$

(1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A$ (2) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1} A; \Gamma$ 1428 (3) $y.Q \mid !z:B \mid R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x: \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A; \Gamma$ 1429 (4) $\mathcal{X}_1 \oplus \mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}$, for some $\Delta_1, \Delta_2, A, \mathcal{X}_1, \mathcal{X}_2, \mathcal{X}$ 1430 ([Tsh⁻¹] and share $x \{P \mid | (y.Q \mid |z:B| \mid R)\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1431 (5) $Q \vdash_{\eta} y : B; \Gamma$ (6) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A; \Gamma, z : \overline{B}$ ([Tcut!⁻¹] and (3)) 1432 (7) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1} A; \Gamma, z : \overline{B}$ (Lemma B.2([Tweaken]), (2) and $z \notin \mathsf{fn}(P)$) 1433 (8) share $x \{P \mid \mid R\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A; \Gamma, z : \overline{B}$ ([Tsh], (7), (6) and (4)) 1434 (9) y.Q ||z:B| (share $x \{P || R\}$) $\vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x: \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A; \Gamma$ ([Tcut!], (5) and (8)) 1435 (10) $y.Q \mid !z:B \mid (\text{share } x \mid P \mid | R \}) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((1) and (9)) 1436 1437

Case: [ShC!] right-to-left,

$$y.Q \mid !z:B \mid (\text{share } x \mid P \mid \mid R)) \equiv \text{share } x \mid P \mid \mid (y.Q \mid !z:B \mid R)\}, \ z \notin \text{fn}(P)$$

- $(1) Q \vdash_{\eta} y : B; \Gamma \quad (2) \text{ share } x \{P \mid \mid R\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma, z : B$
- ([Tcut!⁻¹] and $y.Q \mid !z: B \mid (\text{share } x \mid \{P \mid \mid R\}) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$)
- $(3) \ \Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} \ A \quad (4) \ P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1} \ A; \Gamma, z : \overline{B}$

(5) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A; \Gamma, z : \overline{B}$ (6) $\mathcal{X}_1 \oplus \mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}$, for some $\Delta_1, \Delta_2, A, \mathcal{X}_1, \mathcal{X}_2, \mathcal{X}_3$ 1441 $([Tsh^{-1}] \text{ and } (2))$ 1442 (7) $y.Q \mid !z: B \mid R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x: \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A; \Gamma$ ([Tcut!], (1) and (5)) 1443 (8) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1} A; \Gamma$ (Lemma B.2([Tstrength]), (4) and $z \notin \mathsf{fn}(P)$) 1444 (9) share $x \{P \mid | (y.Q \mid !z:B \mid R)\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x: \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A; \Gamma$ 1445 ([Tsh], (8), (7) and (6))1446 (10) share $x \{ P \mid | (y.Q \mid |z:B| \mid R) \} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((3) and (9)) 1447 1448 Case: [ShSh] left-to-right, share $x \{P \mid | \text{ (share } y \{Q \mid | R\})\} \equiv \text{share } y \{(\text{share } x \{P \mid | Q\}) \mid | R\}, x, y \in \text{fn}(Q)$

(1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A$ (2) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1} A; \Gamma$ 1440 (3) share $y \{ Q \mid \mid R \} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A; \Gamma$ 1450 (4) $\mathcal{X}_1 \oplus \mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}$, for some $\Delta_1, \Delta_2, A, \mathcal{X}_1, \mathcal{X}_2, \mathcal{X}$ 1451 ($[Tsh^{-1}]$ and share $x \{P \mid | (share y \{Q \mid | R\})\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1452 (5) $\Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A = \Delta_{21}, \Delta_{22}, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}} B$ (6) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{21}, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}_1} B; \Gamma$ 1453 (7) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{22}, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}_2} B; \Gamma$ (8) $\mathcal{Y}_1 \oplus \mathcal{Y}_2 = \mathcal{Y}$, for some $\Delta_{21}, \Delta_{22}, \mathcal{Y}_1, \mathcal{Y}_2, \mathcal{Y}_2$ 1454 $([Tsh^{-1}] \text{ and } (3))$ 1455 (9) $\Delta_{21} = \Delta'_{21}, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A$, for some Δ'_{21} ((5), (6) and $x \in \mathsf{fn}(Q)$) 1456 (10) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_{21}, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}_1} B; \Gamma$ ((6) and (9)) 1457 (11) share $x \{ P \mid \mid Q \} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta'_{21}, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}_1} B; \Gamma$ ([Tsh], (2), (10) an (4))1458 (12) share y {(share $x \{ P \mid\mid Q \}) \mid\mid R \} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta'_{21}, \Delta_{22}, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}} B; \Gamma$ 1459 ([Tsh], (11), (7) and (8))1460 (13) $\Delta_1, \Delta'_{21}, \Delta_{22}, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}} B = \Delta$ ((1), (5) and (9)) 1461 (14) share y {(share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\}) \mid \mid R\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((11) and (12)) 1462 1463

Case: [ShSh] right-to-left,

share y {(share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\}) \mid \mid R$ } \equiv share $x \{P \mid \mid (\text{share } y \{Q \mid \mid R\})\}, x, y \in \text{fn}(Q)$

(1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}} B$ (2) share $x \{ P \mid \mid Q \} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}_1} B; \Gamma$ 1464 (3) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}_2} \ B; \Gamma$ (4) $\mathcal{Y}_1 \oplus \mathcal{Y}_2 = \mathcal{Y}$, for some $\Delta_1, \Delta_2, B, \mathcal{Y}_1, \mathcal{Y}_2, \mathcal{Y}$ 1465 ([Tsh⁻¹] and share y {(share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\}) \mid \mid R\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1466 (5) $\Delta_1, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}_1} B = \Delta_{11}, \Delta_{12}, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A$ (6) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{11}, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1} A\Gamma$ 1467 (7) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{12}, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A; \Gamma$ (8) $\mathcal{X}_1 \oplus \mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}$, for some $\Delta_{11}, \Delta_{12}, A, \mathcal{X}_1, \mathcal{X}_2, \mathcal{X}$ $([Tsh^{-1}] \text{ and } (2))$ 1469 (9) $\Delta_{12} = \Delta'_{12}, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}_1} B$, for some Δ'_{12} ((5), (7) and $y \in \mathsf{fn}(Q)$) 1470 (10) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_{12}, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}_1} B, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A; \Gamma$ ((7) and (9)) 1471 (11) share $y \{ Q \mid \mid R \} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'_{12}, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}} B, \Delta_2; \Gamma$ ([Tsh], (10), (3) and (4)) 1472 (12) share $x \{P \mid | (\text{share } y \{Q \mid | R\})\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{11}, \Delta'_{12}, \Delta_2, x : U_{\mathcal{X}} A, y : U_{\mathcal{Y}} B; \Gamma$ 1473 ([Tsh], (6) and (11))1474 (13) $\Delta_{11}, \Delta'_{12}, \Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A, y : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}} B = \Delta$ ((1), (5) and (9)) 1475 (14) share $x \{P \mid | \text{ (share } y \{Q \mid | R\})\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((12) and (13)) 1476 1477 Case: [D-C!M] left-to-right,

$$y.P \mid \!\! |!x:A| \ (Q \mid \mid R) \equiv (y.P \mid \!\! |!x:A| \ Q) \mid \mid (y.P \mid \!\! |!x:A| \ R)$$

(1) $P \vdash_{\eta} y : A; \Gamma$ (2) $Q \parallel R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}$ 1478 $([\operatorname{Tcut}!^{-1}] \text{ and } y.P \mid !x : A \mid (Q \mid \mid R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma)$ 1479 (3) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (4) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}$ (5) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 1480 $([Tmix^{-1}] \text{ and } (2))$ 1481 (6) $y.P \mid !x:A \mid Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma$ ([Tcut!], (1) and (4))1482 (7) $y.P \mid !x:A \mid R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma$ ([Tcut!], (1) and (5))1483 (8) $(y.P \mid !x:A \mid Q) \mid (y.P \mid !x:A \mid R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma$ ([Tmix], (6) and (7))1484 (9) $(y.P \mid !x:A \mid Q) \mid | (y.P \mid !x:A \mid R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((3) and (8)) 1485 1486 Case: [D-C!M] right-to-left,

$$(y.P \mid x:A \mid Q) \mid (y.P \mid x:A \mid R) \equiv y.P \mid x:A \mid Q \mid R)$$

(1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) $y.P \mid !x : A \mid Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma$ 1487 (3) $y.P \mid !x:A \mid R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 1488 $([\text{Tmix}^{-1}] \text{ and } (y.P \mid !x:A \mid Q) \mid | (y.P \mid !x:A \mid R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma)$ 1489 (4) $P \vdash_{\eta} y : A; \Gamma$ (5) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}$ ([Tcut!⁻¹] and (2)) 1490 (6) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}$ ([Tcut!⁻¹] and (3)) 1491 (7) $Q \parallel R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}$ ([Tmix], (5) and (6)) 1492 (8) $y.P | !x:A | (Q | | R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma$ ([Tcut!], (4) and (7)) 1493 (9) $y.P \mid x:A \mid (Q \mid |R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((1) and (8)) 1494 1495

Case: [D-C!C] left-to-right,

$$y.P | !x:A | (Q | z:B | R) \equiv (y.P | !x:A | Q) | z:B | (y.P | !x:A | R)$$

(1) $P \vdash_{\eta} y : A; \Gamma$ (2) $Q \mid z : B \mid R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma, x : A$ 1496 ([Tcut!⁻¹ and $y.P | !x : A | (Q | z : B | R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1497 (3) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (4) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, z : B; \Gamma, x : A$ (5) 1498 $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, z : \overline{B}; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}, \text{ for some } \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ ([Tcut!⁻¹] and (2)) 1499 1500 (6) $y.P \mid !x:A \mid Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, z:B;\Gamma$ ([Tcut!], (1) and (4))1501 (7) $y \cdot P \mid !x : A \mid R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, z : \overline{B}; \Gamma$ ([Tcut!], (1) and (5)) 1502 (8) $(y.P | !x : A | Q) | z : B | (y.P | !x : A | R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (6) and (7))1503 (9) $(y.P | !x:A | Q) | z:B | (y.P | !x:A | R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((3) and (8)) 1504 1505

Case: [D-C!C] right-to-left,

$$(y.P | !x:A | Q) | z:B | (y.P | !x:A | R) \equiv y.P | !x:A | (Q | z:B | R)$$

1506	(1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) $y.P \mid !x:A \mid Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, z:B;\Gamma$
1507	(3) $y.P !x:A R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, z:\overline{B}; \Gamma$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2
1508	$([\operatorname{Tcut}^{-1}] \text{ and } (y.P \mid x:A \mid Q) \mid z:B \mid (y.P \mid x:A \mid R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma)$
1509	(4) $P \vdash_{\eta} y : A; \Gamma$ (5) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, z : B; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}$ ([Tcut ⁻¹] and (2))
1510	(6) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, z : \overline{B}; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}$ ([Tcut! ⁻¹] and (3))
1511	(7) $Q z : B R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}$ ([Tcut], (5) and (6))
1512	(8) $y.P !x : A (Q z R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma$ ([Tcut!], (4) and (7))
1513	(9) $y.P \mid x:A \mid (Q \mid z \mid R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((1) and (8))
1514	

Case: [D-C!C!] left-to-right,

$$y.P ||x:A| (w.Q ||z:B| R) \equiv w.(y.P ||x:A| Q) ||z:B| (y.P ||x:A| R)$$

Case: [D-C!C!] right-to-left,

$$w.(y.P | !x:A| Q) | !z:B| (y.P | !x:A| R) \equiv y.P | !x:A| (w.Q | !z:B| R)$$

Case: [D-C!Sh] left-to-right,

$$y.P | !x : A |$$
 share $z \{ Q | | R \} \equiv$ share $z \{ (y.P | !x : A | Q) | | (y.P | !x : A | R) \}$

(1) $P \vdash_{\eta} y : A; \Gamma$ (2) share $z \{Q \mid \mid R\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}$ 1529 $([\operatorname{Tcut}!^{-1}] \text{ and } y.P \mid !x:A | (\text{share } z \{Q \mid | R\}) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma)$ 1530 (3) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2, z : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}} B$ (4) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, z : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}_1} B; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}$ 1531 (5) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, z : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}_2} B; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}$ (6) $\mathcal{Y}_1 \oplus \mathcal{Y}_2 = \mathcal{Y}$, for some $\Delta_1, \Delta_2, B, \mathcal{Y}_1, \mathcal{Y}_2, \mathcal{Y}$ 1532 $([Tsh^{-1}] \text{ and } (2))$ 1533 (7) $y.P \mid !x:A \mid Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, z: \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}_1} B; \Gamma$ ([Tcut!], (1) and (4))1534 (8) $y.P |!x:A| R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, z: \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}_2} B; \Gamma$ ([Tcut!], (1) and (5)) 1535 (9) share $z \{ (y.P \mid !x : A \mid Q) \mid | (y.P \mid !x : A \mid R) \} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2, z : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}} B; \Gamma$ 1536 ([Tsh], (7), (8) and (6))1537 (10) share $z \{ (y.P \mid !x:A \mid Q) \mid | (y.P \mid !x:A \mid R) \} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((3) and (9)) 1538 1539

Case: [D-C!Sh] right-to-left,

share
$$z \{(y.P \mid !x:A \mid Q) \mid | (y.P \mid !x:A \mid R)\} \equiv y.P \mid !x:A \mid \text{share } z \{Q \mid \mid R\}$$

$$\begin{array}{ll} \text{1540} & (1) \ \Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2, z: \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}} \ B & (2) \ y.P \ |!x:A| \ Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, z: \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}_1} \ B; \Gamma \\ \text{(3)} \ y.P \ |!x:A| \ R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, z: \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}_2} \ B; \Gamma \\ \text{(4)} \ \mathcal{Y}_1 \oplus \mathcal{Y}_2 = \mathcal{Y}, \text{ for some } \Delta_1, \Delta_2, B, \mathcal{Y}_1, \mathcal{Y}_2, \mathcal{Y} \\ \text{([Tsh^{-1}] and share } z \ \{(y.P \ |!x:A| \ Q) \ || \ (y.P \ |!x:A| \ R)\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma) \\ \text{(5)} \ P \vdash_{\eta} y:A; \Gamma & (6) \ Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, z: \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}_1} \ B; \Gamma, x:\overline{A} \quad ([\text{Tcut!}^{-1}] \text{ and } (2)) \\ \text{(7)} \ R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, z: \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}_2} \ B; \Gamma, x:\overline{A} \quad ([\text{Tcut!}^{-1}] \text{ and } (3)) \\ \end{array}$$

(8) share $z \{Q \mid \mid R\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2, z : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}} B; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}$ ([Tsh], (6), (7) and (4)) 1546 (9) y.P |!x:A| (share $z \{Q || R\}$) $\vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2, z: \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{Y}} B; \Gamma$ ([Tcut!], (5) and (8)) 1547 (10) $y.P \mid x:A \mid \text{(share } z \mid Q \mid \mid R \mid) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((1) and (9) 1548 1549 **Case:** [ShRel] share x {release $x \parallel P$ } < P. 1550 (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A$ (2) release $x \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1} A; \Gamma$ 1551 (3) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A; \Gamma$ (4) $\mathcal{X}_1 \oplus \mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}$, for some $\Delta_1, \Delta_2, A, \mathcal{X}_1, \mathcal{X}_2, \mathcal{X}$ 1552 ([Tsh⁻¹] and share x {release $x \parallel P$ } $\vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1553 (5) $\Delta_1 = \emptyset$ (6) $\mathcal{X}_1 = f$ ([Tfree⁻¹] and (2)) (7) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A; \Gamma$ ((3) and (5)) 1554 1555 (8) $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{X}_2$ ((4) and (6)) 1556 (9) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((1), (7) and (8)) 1557 1558 Case: [ShTake], share x {take $x(y_1); P_1 ||$ take $x(y_2); P_2$ } \leq take $x(y_1)$; share $x \{P_1 \mid | \text{ take } x(y_2); P_2\}$ (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A$ (2) take $x(y_1); P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1} A; \Gamma$ 1559 (3) take $x(y_2)$; $P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A$; Γ (4) $\mathcal{X}_1 \oplus \mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}$, for some $\Delta_1, \Delta_2, A, \mathcal{X}_1, \mathcal{X}_2, \mathcal{X}_3$ 1560 $([Tsh^{-1}] \text{ and share } x \{ take \ x(y_1); P_1 \mid| take \ x(y_2); P_2 \} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma)$ 1561 (5) $P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : \bigcup_{\circ} A, y_1 : \forall A; \Gamma$ (6) $\mathcal{X}_1 = f, \mathcal{X}_2 = e$ ([Ttake⁻¹] and (2) and (3)) 1562 (6) share $x \{P_1 \mid | \text{take } x(y_2); P_2\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x : \bigcup_{\circ} A, y_1 : \forall A; \Gamma \quad ([\text{Tsh}], (5), (4) \text{ and } (6))$ 1563 (7) take $x(y_1)$; share $x \{P_1 \mid | \text{take } x(y_2); P_2\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$ ([Ttake] and (6)) 1564 (8) take $x(y_1)$; share $x \{P_1 \mid | \text{ take } x(y_2); P_2\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((7), (1) and (6)) 1565 **Case:** [ShPut], share $x \{ \text{put } x(y.P); Q \mid \mid R \} \le \text{put } x(y.P); \text{share } x \{ Q \mid \mid R \}.$ 1566 (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} A$ (2) put $x(y,P); Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1} A; \Gamma$ 1567 (3) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} A; \Gamma$ (4) $\mathcal{X}_1 \oplus \mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}$, for some $A, \Delta_1, \Delta_2, \mathcal{X}_1, \mathcal{X}_2, \mathcal{X}_3$ 1568 ([Tsh⁻¹] and share x {put $x(y,P); Q \parallel R$ } $\vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1569 (5) $\mathcal{X}_1 = e$ (6) $\Delta_1 = \Delta_{11}, \Delta_{12}$ (7) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{11}, y : \wedge \overline{A}; \Gamma$ (8) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{12}, x :$ 1570 $\bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$ ([Tput⁻¹] and (2)) 1571 (9) $\mathcal{X}_2 = f$ (10) $\mathcal{X} = e$ ((4) and (5)) 1572 (10) share $x \{Q \mid \mid R\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{12}, \Delta_2, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$ ([Tsh], (8), (3), (9) and $f \oplus f = f$) 1573 (11) put x(y,P); share $x \{Q \mid \mid R\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{11}, \Delta_{12}, \Delta_2, x : \bigcup_{\circ} A; \Gamma$ ([Tput], (7) and (10)) 1574 (12) $\Delta_{11}, \Delta_{12}, \Delta_2, x : \bigcup_{\circ} A = \Delta$ ((1), (6) and (10)) 1575 (13) put x(y.P); share $x \{Q \mid \mid R\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((11) and (12)) 1576 1577 **Case:** [0M] left-to-right, $P \parallel 0 \equiv P$. 1578 (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma$ (3) $0 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_3; \Gamma$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 1579 ([Tmix⁻¹] and $P \parallel 0 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1580 $(4)\Delta_3 = \emptyset$ ([T0⁻¹] and (3)) 1581 $(5)\Delta = \Delta_1$ ((1) and (4))1582 (6) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((2) and (5)) 1583 1584 **Case:** [0M] right-to-left, $P \equiv P \parallel 0$. 1585

(1) $\mathbf{0} \vdash_{\eta} \emptyset; \Gamma$ ([T0]) 1586 (2) $P \parallel 0 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ([Tmix], $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ and (1)) 1587 1588 **Theorem B.2 (Type Preservation** \rightarrow). If $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta$; Γ and $P \rightarrow Q$, then 1589 $Q \vdash_n \Delta; \Gamma.$ 1590 *Proof.* By induction on a derivation tree for $P \rightarrow Q$ and case analysis on the 1591 root rule. 1592 **Case:** [fwd], fwd $x y | y : A | P \rightarrow \{x/y\}P$. 1593 (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) fwd $x y \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, y : A; \Gamma$ (3) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, y : \overline{A}; \Gamma$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 1594 ([Tcut⁻¹] and fwd $x y | y : A | P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1595 (4) $\Delta_1, y: A = x: \overline{B}, y: B$, for some B ([Tfwd⁻¹] and (2)) 1596 (5) $\Delta_1 = x : \overline{A} \text{ and } A = B$ ((4))1597 (6) $\{x/y\}P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x: A; \Gamma$ (Lemma B.4(1) and (3)) 1598 (7) $\{x/y\}P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, \Delta_1; \Gamma$ ((5) and (6))1599 (8) $\{x/y\}P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((1) and (7)) 1600 1601 **Case:** $[1 \perp]$, close $x \mid x : 1 \mid \text{wait } x; P \rightarrow P$. 1602 (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) close $x \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : \mathbf{1}; \Gamma$ (3) wait $x; P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x :$ 1603 $\perp; \Gamma$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 ([Tcut⁻¹] and close $x \mid x: 1 \mid \text{wait } x; P \vdash_n \Delta; \Gamma$) 1604 (3) $\Delta_1 = \emptyset$ ([T**1**⁻¹] and (2)) 1605 $([T \perp^{-1}] \text{ and } (3))$ (4) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma$ 1606 (5) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((1), (3) and (4))1607 1608 **Case:** $[\otimes \aleph]$, send $x(y,P); Q \mid x : A \otimes B \mid \text{recv } x(z); R \rightarrow Q \mid x : B \mid (P \mid y : A \mid X) \mid (P \mid y) \mid x \in A \mid X)$ 1609 $A \mid \{y/z\}R$). 1610 (2) send $x(y.P); Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : A \otimes B; \Gamma$ (3) recv $x(z); R \vdash_{\eta}$ (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ 1611 $\Delta_2, x: \overline{A} \otimes \overline{B}; \Gamma$ 1612 for some Δ_1, Δ_2 ([Tcut⁻¹] and send $x(y,P); Q \mid x : A \otimes B \mid \text{recv } x(z); R \vdash_n \Delta; \Gamma$) 1613 (4) $\Delta_1 = \Delta_{11}, \Delta_{12}$ (5) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{11}, y : A; \Gamma$ (6) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{12}, x : B; \Gamma$, for some Δ_{11}, Δ_{12} 1614 $([T \otimes^{-1}] \text{ and } (2))$ 1615 (7) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, z : \overline{A}, x : \overline{B}; \Gamma$ ([T \otimes^{-1}] and (3)) 1616 (8) $\{y/z\}R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, y: \overline{A}, x: \overline{B}; \Gamma$ (Lemma B.4(1) and (7)) 1617 (9) $P | y : A | \{ y/z \} R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{11}, \Delta_2, x : \overline{B}; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (5) and (8)) 1618 (10) $Q |x:B| (P |y:A| \{y/z\}R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{12}, \Delta_{11}, \Delta_2; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (6) and (9)) 1619 (11) $Q |x:B| (P |y:A| \{y/z\}R) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((1), (4) and (10)) 1620 1621 **Case:** $[\&\oplus_l]$, case $x \{ |\mathsf{inl} : P, |\mathsf{inr} : Q \} | x : A \otimes B | x.\mathsf{inl}; R \to P | x : A | R.$ 1622 (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) case $x \{ | \mathsf{inl} : P, | \mathsf{inr} : Q \} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : A \otimes B; \Gamma$ 1623 (3) $x.inl; R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : A \oplus B; \Gamma, \text{ for some } \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ 1624 ([Tcut⁻¹] and case x {|inl : P, |inr : Q} |x : A \otimes B| x.inl; R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma 1625 (4) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : A$ (5) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : B; \Gamma$ ([T&⁻¹] and (2)) (6) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma$ (T \oplus_l^{-1}] and (3)) 1626 1627 (7) $P | x : A | R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (4) and (6)) 1628 (8) $P | x : A | R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((1) and (7)) 1629 1630

53

Case: $[\&\oplus_r]$, case $x \{ | \mathsf{inl} : P, | \mathsf{inr} : Q \} | x : A \& B | x.\mathsf{inr}; R \to Q | x : B | R.$ 1631 (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) case $x \{ | \mathsf{inl} : P, | \mathsf{inr} : Q \} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : A \otimes B; \Gamma$ 1632 (3) $x.inr; R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \overline{A} \oplus \overline{B}; \Gamma$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 1633 $(\mathrm{Tcut}^{-1}]$ and case $x \{ |\mathsf{inl} : P, |\mathsf{inr} : Q \} | x : A \otimes B | x.\mathsf{inl}; R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma \}$ 1634 (4) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : A$ (5) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : B; \Gamma$ ([T&⁻¹] and (2)) 1635 (6) $R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \overline{B}; \Gamma$ ([T \oplus_r^{-1}] and (3)) 1636 (7) $Q | x : B | R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (5) and (6))1637 (8) $P | x : A | R \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((1) and (7)) 1638 1639 **Case:** [!?], |x(y); P||x:|A| ? $x; Q \to y.P||x:A| Q$. 1640 (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) $!x(y); P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : !A; \Gamma$ 1641 (3) $?x; Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x :?\overline{A}; \Gamma$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 1642 ([Tcut⁻¹] and $!x(y); P |x :!A| ?x; Q \vdash_n \Delta; \Gamma$ 1643 (4) $\Delta_1 = \emptyset$ (5) $P \vdash_{\eta} y : A; \Gamma$ ([T!⁻¹] and (2)) 1644 (6) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}$ ([T?⁻¹] and (3)) 1645 (7) $y.P \mid !x:A \mid Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2; \Gamma$ ([Tcut!], (5) and (6))1646 (8) $y.P \mid !x:A \mid Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((1), (4) and (7))1647 1648 **Case:** [call], $y.P \mid !x:A \mid call \mid x(z); Q \to \{z/y\}P \mid z:A \mid (y.P \mid !x:A \mid Q).$ 1649 (1) $P \vdash_{\eta} y : A; \Gamma$ (2) call $x(z); Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}$ 1650 ([Tcut!⁻¹] and y.P |!x:A| call $x(z); Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ 1651 (3) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, z : \overline{A}; \Gamma, x : \overline{A}$ ([Tcall⁻¹] and (2)) 1652 (4) $y.P \mid !x:A \mid Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, z:\overline{A}; \Gamma$ ([Tcut!], (1) and (3)) 1653 (5) $\{z/y\}P \vdash_{\eta} z : A; \Gamma$ (Lemma B.4(1) and (1)) 1654 (6) $\{z/y\}P | z : A | (y.P | !x : A | Q) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (5) and (4)) 1655 1656 Case: $[\exists \forall]$, sendty x(A); $P \mid x : \exists X.B \mid \text{recvty } x(X)$; $Q \to P \mid x : \{A/X\}B \mid \{A/X\}Q$. 1657 (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) sendty $x(A); P \vdash_n \Delta_1, x : \exists X.B; \Gamma$ 1658 (3) recvty $x(X); Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \forall X.\overline{B}; \Gamma$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 1659 ([Tcut⁻¹] and sendty $x(A); P \mid x : \exists X.B \mid \text{recvty } x(X); Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ 1660 (4) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : \{A/X\}B; \Gamma$ ([T \exists^{-1}] and (2)) 1661 (5) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \overline{B}; \Gamma$ ([T \forall^{-1}] and (3)) 1662 (6) $\{A/X\}Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \{A/X\}\overline{B}; \Gamma$ (Lemma B.4(2) and (5)) 1663 (7) $\{A/X\}Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \overline{\{A/X\}B}; \Gamma$ $({A/X}B = {A/X}B \text{ and } (6))$ 1664 (8) $P | x : \{A/X\}B | \{A/X\}Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (4) and (7)) 1665 (9) $P | x : \{A/X\}B | \{A/X\}Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((1) and (8)) 1666 1667 **Case:** $[\mu\nu]$, unfold_{μ} $x; P | x : \mu X. A |$ unfold_{ν} $x; Q \to P | x : {\mu X. A/X}A | Q.$ 1668 (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) unfold $\mu x; P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : \mu X. A; \Gamma$ 1669 (3) unfold $_{\nu} x; Q \vdash_{n} \Delta_{2}, x: \nu X. \{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}; \Gamma, \text{ for some } \Delta_{1}, \Delta_{2}$ 1670 ([Tcut⁻¹] and unfold_{μ} x; P |x : μ X. A | unfold_{ν} x; Q $\vdash \Delta$; Γ) 1671 (4) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : \{\mu X. \ A/X\}A; \Gamma$ ([T μ^{-1}] and (2)) 1672 (5) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \{\nu X. \{X/X\}A/X\}(\{X/X\}A); \Gamma$ $([T\nu^{-1}] \text{ and } (3))$ 1673 (6) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \{\mu X. A/X\}\overline{A}; \Gamma$ ((5) and (*) 1674 (7) $P | x : \{ \mu X. A/X \} A | Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (5) and (6)) 1675

1676 (8)
$$P | x : \{ \mu X. A/X \} A | Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$$
 ((7) and (1))

1677

To obtain (*):

$$\{\nu X. \{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}/X\}(\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}) = \{\overline{\nu X. \{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}}/X\}\overline{A})$$

$$= \{(\mu X. \{\overline{X}/X\}\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A})/X\}\overline{A}$$

$$= \{(\mu X. \{\overline{X}/X\}\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A})/X\}\overline{A})$$

$$= \{(\mu X. \{\overline{X}/X\}\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A})/X\}\overline{A})$$

$$= \{\mu X. A/X\}\overline{A}$$

Case: [corec],

$$\begin{array}{l} \mathsf{unfold}_{\mu} \ x; P \ | x: \mu X. \ A | \ \mathsf{corec} \ Y(z, \vec{w}); Q \ [x, \vec{y}] \\ \rightarrow P \ | x: \{\mu X. \ A/X\}A | \ \sigma(\{\mathsf{corec} \ Y(z, \vec{w}); Q/Y\}Q) \end{array}$$

where σ is the substitution map given by $\sigma = \{x/z\}\{\vec{y}/\vec{w}\}.$ 1678 (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) unfold $\mu x; P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : \mu X. A; \Gamma$ 1679 (3) corec $Y(z, \vec{w}); Q[x, \vec{y}] \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \nu X. \{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}; \Gamma, \text{ for some } \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ 1680 ([Tcut⁻¹] and unfold_{μ} x; P |x : μ X. A| corec Y(x, \vec{y}); Q $\vdash \Delta$; Γ) 1681 (4) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, x : \{\mu X, A/X\}A; \Gamma$ ([T μ^{-1}] and (2)) 1682 (5) $\eta' = \eta, Y(z, \vec{w}) \mapsto \sigma^{-1}(\Delta_2, z : X; \Gamma)$ (6) $Q \vdash_{\eta'} \sigma^{-1}(\Delta_2, z : \{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}; \Gamma)$ 1683 $([Tloop^{-1}] and (3))$ 1684 (7) {corec $Y(z, \vec{w}); Q/Y \} Q \vdash_{\eta} \sigma^{-1}(\Delta_2, x : \{\nu X, \{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}/X\}(\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}); \Gamma)$ 1685 (Lemma B.4(3), (3), (5) and (6))1686 (8) $\sigma(\{\text{corec } Y(z, \vec{w}); Q/Y\}Q) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \{\nu X. \{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}/X\}(\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}); \Gamma$ 1687 ((7) and since σ^{-1} is the inverse of σ 1688 (9) $\sigma(\{\operatorname{corec} Y(x, \vec{y}); Q/Y\}Q) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : \{\mu X. A/X\}A; \Gamma$ ((8) and (*) from case $[\mu\nu]$ above) 1689 (10) $P | x : \{ \mu X. A/X \} A | \{ \text{corec } Y(x, \vec{y}); Q/Y \} Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma \quad ([\text{Tcut}], (4) \text{ and } (9)) \}$ 1690 (11) $P | x : \{ \mu X. A/X \} A | \{ \text{corec } Y(x, \vec{y}); Q/Y \} Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma \quad ((1) \text{ and } (10)) \}$ 1691 1692 **Case:** $[\land \lor d]$, affine $_{\vec{b},\vec{c}} a; P | a : \land A |$ discard $a \rightarrow$ discard $\vec{b} ||$ release \vec{c} . 1693 (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) affine $_{\vec{b},\vec{c}} a; P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, v : \land A; \Gamma$ 1694 (3) discard $a \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, v : \forall \overline{A}; \Gamma$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 1695 ([Tcut⁻¹] and affine $_{\vec{h},\vec{c}}a; P | a: \wedge A|$ discard $a \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1696 (4) $\Delta_1 = \vec{b} : \forall \vec{B}, \vec{c} : \bigcup_{\bullet} \vec{C}$ (5) $P \vdash_n \Delta_1, a : A; \Gamma$, for some $\vec{b}, \vec{B}, \vec{c}, \vec{C}$ 1697 $([Taffine^{-1}] \text{ and } (2))$ 1698 (6) $\Delta_2 = \emptyset$ ([Tdiscard⁻¹] and (3)) 1699 (7) discard $\vec{b} \parallel$ release $\vec{c} \vdash_{\eta} \vec{b} : \lor \vec{B}, \vec{c} : \bigcup_{\bullet} \vec{C}; \Gamma$ ([Tmix], [Tdiscard] and [Trelease]) 1700 (8) $\vec{b} : \forall \vec{B}, \vec{c} : \bigcup_{\bullet} \vec{C} = \Delta$ ((1), (4) and (6)) 1701 (9) discard $\vec{b} \parallel$ release $\vec{c} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((7) and (8)) 1702 1703 **Case:** $[\land \lor u]$, affine $\overline{b}, \overline{c}, a; P | a : \land A |$ use $a; Q \to P | a : A | Q$. 1704 (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) affine $\vec{b}_{\vec{c}} a; P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, v : \land A; \Gamma$ 1705 (3) use $a; Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, v : \sqrt{A}; \Gamma$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 1706 ([Tcut⁻¹] and affine $\vec{b}_{\vec{c}} a; P | a : \land A |$ use $a; Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ 1707

55

(4) $\Delta_1 = \vec{b} : \forall \vec{B}, \vec{c} : \bigcup_{\bullet} \vec{C}$ (5) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, a : A; \Gamma$, for some $\vec{b}, \vec{B}, \vec{c}, \vec{C}$ 1708 $([Taffine^{-1}] and (2))$ 1709 $([Tuse^{-1}] \text{ and } (3))$ (6) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, a : A; \Gamma$ 1710 (7) $P |a:A| Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (5) and (6)) 1711 (8) $P \mid a: A \mid Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((1) and (7)) 1712 1713 **Case:** $[\mathsf{S}_{\bullet}\mathsf{U}_{\bullet}\mathsf{f}]$, cell $c(a.P) | c: \mathsf{S}_{\bullet}A|$ release $c \to P | a: \land A|$ discard a. 1714 (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) cell $c(a.P) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, c : \mathsf{S}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma$ (3) release $c \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, c :$ 1715 $\bigcup_{\bullet}\overline{A}; \Gamma$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 ([Tcut⁻¹] and cell $c(a.P) | c: S_{\bullet}A|$ release $c \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1716 (4) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, a : \land A; \Gamma$ ([Tcell⁻¹] and (2)) 1717 (5) $\Delta_2 = \emptyset$ ([Tfree⁻¹] and (3)) 1718 (6) discard $a \vdash_n a : \forall A; \Gamma$ ([Tdiscard]) 1719 (7) $P | a : \land A |$ discard $a \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (4) and (6))1720 (8) $\Delta = \Delta_1$ ((1) and (5)) 1721 (9) $P | a : \land A |$ discard $a \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((7) and (8))1722 1723 Case: $[S_U_t],$ cell $c(a.P) | c: \mathsf{S}_{\bullet}A |$ take $c(a'); Q \to \{a'/a\}P | a': \land A |$ (empty $c | c: \mathsf{S}_{\circ}A | Q)$ (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) cell $c(a.P) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, c: \mathsf{S}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma$ 1724 (3) take $c(a'); Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, c : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 1725 $([\operatorname{Tcut}^{-1}] \text{ and cell } c(a.P) \mid c : \mathsf{S}_{\bullet}A \mid \mathsf{take} \ c(a'); Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma)$ 1726 (4) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, a : \land A; \Gamma$ ([Tcell⁻¹] and (2)) 1727 (5) $Q \vdash_n \Delta_2, a : \forall \overline{A}, c : \bigcup_{\circ} \overline{A}; \Gamma$ ([Ttake⁻¹] and (3)) 1728 (6) empty $c \vdash_{\eta} c : \mathsf{S}_{o}A; \Gamma$ ([Tempty]) 1729 (7) empty $c | c : \mathbf{S}_{o}A | Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{2}, a : \forall \overline{A}; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (6) and (5))1730 (8) $\{a'/a\}P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, a : \land A; \Gamma$ (Lemma B.2(Tsubs) and (4)) 1731 (9) $\{a'/a\}P | a' : \land A|$ (empty $c | c : \mathsf{S}_{\circ}A|Q) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (8) and (7)) 1732 (10) $\{a'/a\}P \mid a' : \land A \mid (\text{empty } c \mid c : \mathsf{S}_{\circ}A \mid Q) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((1) and (9)) 1733 1734 **Case:** $[\mathsf{S}_{\circ}\mathsf{U}_{\circ}]$, empty $c \mid c : \mathsf{S}_{\circ}A \mid$ put $c(a.P); Q \rightarrow \text{cell } c(a.P) \mid c : \mathsf{S}_{\bullet}A \mid Q$. 1735 (1) $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$ (2) empty $c \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, c : \mathsf{S}_{o}A; \Gamma$ (3)1736 put $c(a.P); Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, c : \bigcup_{\circ} \overline{A}; \Gamma$, for some Δ_1, Δ_2 1737 ([Tcut⁻¹] and empty $c | c : \mathsf{S}_{\circ}A |$ put $c(a.P); Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) 1738 (4) $\Delta_1 = \emptyset$ ([Tempty⁻¹] and (2)) 1739 (5) $\Delta_2 = \Delta_{21}, \Delta_{22}$ (6) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{21}, a : \wedge A; \Gamma$ (7) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{22}, c : \bigcup_{\bullet} \overline{A}; \Gamma$ 1740 $([Tput^{-1}] \text{ and } (3))$ 1741 (8) cell $c(a.P) \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{21}, c: \mathsf{S}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma$ ([Tcell] and (6)) 1742 (9) cell $c(a.P) | c: \mathsf{S}_{\bullet}A | Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_{21}, \Delta_{22}; \Gamma$ ([Tcut], (8) and (7))1743 (10) $\Delta = \Delta_{21}, \Delta_{22}$ ((1), (4) and (5)) 1744 (11) cell $c(a.P) | c: \mathbf{S}_{\bullet}A | Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ ((9) and (10)) 1745 1746 **Case:** $[\leq], P \leq P' \text{ and } P' \to Q' \text{ and } Q' \leq Q \supset P \to Q.$ 1747 (1) $P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ (Theorem B.1, $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ and $P \leq P'$) 1748 (2) $Q' \vdash_n \Delta; \Gamma$ (i.h., (1) and $P' \to Q'$) 1749

(3) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ (Theorem B.1, (2) and $Q' \leq P$) (3) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ (Theorem B.1, (2) and $Q' \leq P$) (4) $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'; \Gamma'$, for some Δ', Γ' (Lemma B.1 and $\mathcal{C}[P] \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) (5) $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'; \Gamma'$ (i.h., (1) and $P \to Q$) (6) $\mathcal{C}[Q] \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ (Lemma B.1, (1), (2) and $\mathcal{C}[P] \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$) (7) (17) (7) $\mathcal{C}[Q] \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ (Lemma B.1, (1), (2) and $\mathcal{C}[P] \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$)

1757

1758 C Progress

We prove that CLASS enjoys the progress property (Theorem C.1), namely that all closed live processes reduce. Progress is a liveness property: it guarantees that closed live processes will never get stuck.

1762 C.1 Live Processes.

¹⁷⁶³ We start by defining what means for a process to be live (Definition C.1).

Definition C.1 (Live Process). A process P is live if P = C[A] or P = C[A] or P = C[A] for some static context C and action A.

Intuitively, a process is live if it presents an unguarded action or forwarder waiting to interact, that action lies only under the scope of a static construct (mix, linear or unrestricted cut or share). As a consequence of our linear typing discipline, all the typed processes $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ that (i) type with a nonempty linear context Δ and (ii) with an empty map η are necessarily live, as established by the following lemma. The latter condition (ii) is necessary so as to exclude processes variables $X(\vec{y})$ since they offer no structure for interaction, they are not live.

Lemma C.1. If $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta$; Γ and $\Delta \neq \emptyset$, then P is live.

1774 Proof. By induction on a derivation of $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta; \Gamma$. Case [T0] holds vacuously 1775 because it types inaction 0 with an empty linear context. Case [Tvar] holds 1776 vacuously because it types a variable with a nonempty recursion map η .

1777 Cases which introduce the forwarder construct or an action hold trivially 1778 since P can be written as $-[\mathsf{fwd} x y]$ or $-[\mathcal{A}]$, where - is the empty static 1779 process context and \mathcal{A} is an action.

The remaining cases are [Tmix], [Tcut], [Tcut], [TshL] and [TshR]. In these cases, from the fact that the conclusion types with a nonempty linear context we can infer that at least one of the premisses types with a nonempty linear context as well, so that we can apply the inductive hypotheses to infer liveness of one of the arguments of P, which then implies liveness of P. We illustrate with cases [Tmix] and [Tsh].

Case [Tmix] We have

$$\frac{\frac{\vdots}{P_1 \vdash \Delta_1; \Gamma} \quad \frac{\vdots}{P_2 \vdash \Delta_2; \Gamma}}{P_1 \parallel P_2 \vdash \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma} \text{ [Tmix]}$$

- where $P = P_1 \parallel P_2$ and $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$.
- 1787 Since $\Delta \neq \emptyset$, then either $\Delta_1 \neq \emptyset$ or $\Delta_2 \neq \emptyset$.
- Assume w.l.o.g. that $\Delta_1 \neq \emptyset$.
- By applying the i.h. to $P_1 \vdash \Delta_1$; Γ we conclude that $P_1 = \mathcal{C}_1[\mathcal{X}]$, where \mathcal{C} is
- a static context and \mathcal{X} is either an action or a forwarder.
- 1791 Let $\mathcal{C} = \mathcal{C}_1 \mid\mid P_2$. Then, \mathcal{C} is static and $P = \mathcal{C}[\mathcal{X}]$.

Case [Tsh].

We have

$$\frac{\vdots}{P_1 \vdash \Delta_1, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma} \quad \frac{\vdots}{P_2 \vdash \Delta_2, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma}$$

share $x \{P_1 \mid\mid P_2\} \vdash \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$ [Tsh

- where P = share $x \{P_1 \mid \mid P_2\}$ and $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A$.
- By applying the i.h. to $P_1 \vdash \Delta_1, x : \bigcup A; \Gamma$ we conclude that $P_1 = \mathcal{C}_1[\mathcal{Y}]$,
- where C is a static context and \mathcal{Y} is either an action or a forwarder.
- 1795 Let $\mathcal{C} = \text{share } x \{\mathcal{C}_1 \mid \mid P_2\}$. Then, \mathcal{C} is static and $P = \mathcal{C}[\mathcal{Y}]$.

1796 Notice that in this case both premisses type with a nonempty linear context, 1797 independently of the conclusion, and so the hypothesis that Δ is nonempty is 1798 superfluous. We could have opted to establish liveness of share $x \{P_1 \mid | P_2\}$ 1799 by applying the i.h. to $P_2 \vdash \Delta_2, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$ instead. A similar situation 1800 happens for [Tcut].

¹⁸⁰¹ C.2 Observability Predicate and Properties

The progress Theorem C.1 states that a closed, i.e. typed with an empty 1802 typing context $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \emptyset; \emptyset$ and empty map η , and live process P reduces. If one 1803 tries to prove this statement by induction on a typing derivation for $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \emptyset; \emptyset$ 1804 one soon realises, when analysing the case [Tcut], that we need to say something 1805 about open processes. That is, to compositionally prove progress we need to 1806 characterise the potential interactions of (possibly open) typed processes, for 1807 which we define the following observability predicate, which is akin to π -calculus 1808 observability (cf. [64]). Our proof is along the lines of [21], but here we rely in 1809 an observability predicated, whereas in [21] progress is established by relying on 1810 a labelled transition system instead. 1811

Definition C.2 (Observability Predicate). The relation $P \downarrow_{x:\sigma}$, where $\sigma = fwd \text{ or } \sigma = act$, is defined by the rules of Figure 24. We say that x is an observable

$$\frac{1}{\mathsf{fwd} \ x \ y \downarrow_{x:\mathsf{fwd}}} \begin{bmatrix} \mathsf{fwd} \end{bmatrix} \quad \frac{s(\mathcal{A}) = x}{\mathcal{A} \downarrow_{x:\mathsf{act}}} \quad [\mathsf{act}] \\
\frac{P \downarrow_{x:\sigma}}{(P \mid\mid Q) \downarrow_{x:\sigma}} \quad [\mathsf{mix}] \quad \frac{P \downarrow_{y:\sigma} \quad y \neq x}{(P \mid\mid Q) \downarrow_{y:\sigma}} \quad [\mathsf{cut}] \quad \frac{Q \downarrow_{z:\sigma} \quad z \neq x}{(y.P \mid\mid x \mid Q) \downarrow_{z:\sigma}} \quad [\mathsf{cut}] \\
\frac{P \downarrow_{y:\sigma} \quad y \neq x}{(\mathsf{share} \ x \ \{P \mid\mid Q\}) \downarrow_{y:\sigma}} \quad [\mathsf{share}] \quad \frac{P \leq Q \quad Q \downarrow_{x:\sigma}}{P \downarrow_{x:\sigma}} \quad [\leq]$$

Fig. 24: Observability Predicate $P \downarrow_{x:\sigma}, \sigma \in \{\text{fwd}, \text{act}\}$

of P or that we can observe x in P, written $P \downarrow_x$, if either $P \downarrow_{x:fwd}$ or $P \downarrow_{x:act}$. If $P \downarrow_{x:act}$, we say that x is an observable action of P. If $P \downarrow_{x:fwd}$, we say that is an observable forwarder of P.

The definition of $P \downarrow_x$ is explicitly closed under \leq (rule [\leq]) and propagates observations on the various static operators. For example, x is an observable of a mix $P \parallel Q$, provided x is an observable of one of its arguments P or Q. The same principle applies to the cut construct with the proviso that we can never observe the name x in a cut $P \mid x \mid Q$ since it is kept private to the interacting processes P and Q.

We can always observe the subject of an action (rule [act]) and we can observe the constituent names x, y of a forwarder fwd x y: observation of x is direct from rule [fwd], whereas observation of y follows because of the \equiv commuting rule [fwd] fwd $x y \equiv$ fwd y x

$$\frac{\mathsf{fwd} \ x \ y \ \equiv \mathsf{fwd} \ y \ x}{\mathsf{fwd} \ x \ y \ \downarrow_x} \begin{bmatrix} \mathsf{fwd} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \mathsf{fwd} \end{bmatrix}$$

$$[\equiv]$$

In a share share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\}$, processes P and Q run concurrently freely communicating with the external context and sharing memory cell x. As a consequence, and similar to the cut construct, the share construct share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\}$ propagates all the observations y for which $y \neq x$ (rule [share]).

Intuitively, x is an observable of a process P iff we can rewrite P in an \leq equivalent form Q so as to expose an action with subject x or forwarder fwd x yand, furthermore, that action or forwarder in Q is not under the scope of a
sharing construct on x.

We will now present some properties (Lemma C.2) concerning the observability predicate, which will play a key role to derive progress.

Lemma C.2 (Properties of $P \downarrow_x$). The following properties hold

1834 (1) Let $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : \bigcup A; \Gamma$ and $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : \bigcup A; \Gamma$ be processes for which

- 1835 $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ and $Q \downarrow_{x:act}$. Then, share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\} \downarrow_{x:act}$.
- $(2) Let P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : \bigcup_{\circ} A; \Gamma, Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma. If P \downarrow_{x:act}, then share x \{P \mid \mid Q\} \downarrow_{x:act}.$

59

- 60 Pedro Rocha and Luís Caires
- (3) Let $P \vdash_{n} \Delta, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma, Q \vdash_{n} \Delta, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma.$ If $Q \downarrow_{x:act}$, then share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\} \downarrow_{x:act}$. 1837
- (4) Let $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma$ and $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : A; \Gamma$ be processes for which $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ 1838 and $Q \downarrow_{x:act}$. Then, P |x| Q reduces.
- 1839
- (5) Let $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : A; \Gamma, Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : A; \Gamma$ be processes for which $P \downarrow_{x:fwd}$. 1840 Then, P |x| Q reduces. 1841
- (6) Let $P \vdash_{\eta} y : \overline{A}; \Gamma$ and $Q \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma, x : A$ be processes for which $Q \downarrow_x$. Then, 1842 $y.P \mid |x| \mid Q \text{ reduces.}$ 1843
- (7) Let $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : A; \Gamma$ and suppose that $A \neq S_{\bullet}B$ and $A \neq S_{\circ}B$. If $P \downarrow_{x:fwd}$, 1844 then either (i) $P \downarrow_{u:fwd}$ for some $y : A \in \Delta$ or (ii) P reduces. 1845

Properties Lemma C.2(1)-(3) describe sufficient conditions to propagate ob-1846 servations x on a share share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\}$. 1847

Lemma C.2(1) states that we can observe a full usage on x in a share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\}$ provided we can observe a full usage x on both P and Q. This full usage on xis propagated by applying either < rule [RSh] or < rule [TSh]. For example, by rule < [RSh] we have share x {release x || take x(y); P} < take x(y); P. Then

$$\frac{\text{share } x \text{ {release } } x || \text{ take } x(y); P \} \leq \text{take } x(y); P}{\text{share } x \text{ {release } } x || \text{ take } x(y); P} \xrightarrow{\text{share } x \text{ {release } } x || \text{ take } x(y); P} \downarrow_x [\leq]$$

Additionally, we can observe an empty usage x on share $x \{P \mid Q\}$ provided we 1848 can observe an empty usage x on either P or Q, as stated by Lemma C.2(2)-(3). 1849 The empty usage corresponds to a put action which can always be propagated 1850 to the top by applying \leq rule [PSh]. 1851

Properties Lemma C.2(4)-(6) describe sufficient conditions for obtaining a 1852 reduction: either by observing two dual actions with subject x in a linear cut 1853 $P \mid x \mid Q$ (Lemma C.2(4)), by observing a forwarder x on a linear cut $P \mid x \mid Q$ 1854 (Lemma C.2(5)) or by observing a single action x in the right argument Q of an 1855 unrestricted cut y.P ||x| Q (Lemma C.2(6)). 1856

Lemma C.2(7) characterises the potential observation or reduction of a pro-1857 cess that P for which $P \downarrow_{x:fwd}$. Either name y occurs free, and P also offers a 1858 forwarder interaction at y, or lies in the scope of a cut -|y| –, in which case 1859 a reduction can be triggered (Lemma C.2(5)). The typing constraints $A \neq S_{\bullet}B$ 1860 and $A \neq S_0 B$ exclude processes like share y {fwd x y || Q}, that neither reduce 1861 nor offer an interaction at y. Intuitively, in this case, the share is suspended on 1862 the availability of cell usages at name y. 1863

We prove properties Lemma C.2(1)-(7) of the observability predicate. 1864

Lemma C.2(1) Let $P \vdash \Delta, x : \bigcup A; \Gamma$ and $Q \vdash \Delta', x : \bigcup A; \Gamma$ be processes for 1865 which $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ and $Q \downarrow_{x:act}$. Then, share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\} \downarrow_{x:act}$. 1866

Proof. By double induction on derivation trees for $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ and $Q \downarrow_{x:act}$. For 1867 the base cases we apply either one of \leq rules [RSh] or [TSh] in order to expose 1868 an observable action. For the inductive cases we consider that we are given a 1869 derivation tree for $P \downarrow_x$. This is w.l.o.g. since share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\} \equiv$ share $x \{Q \mid \mid P\}$. 1870

For cases [mix], [cut], [cut!], [share] we commute the share on x with the principal form of P by applying either \equiv rule [ShM], [CSh], [ShC!] or [ShSh]. The inductive case [\leq] follows immediately because the relation \leq is a congruence.

Case: The root rule of both $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ and $Q \downarrow_{x:act}$ is [act]. We have

$$\frac{s(\mathcal{A}) = x}{\mathcal{A}\downarrow_{x:act}} \text{ [act] } \frac{s(\mathcal{B}) = x}{\mathcal{B}\downarrow_{x:act}} \text{ [act]}$$

1874 where $P = \mathcal{A}$ and $Q = \mathcal{B}$.

- 1875 Since the subject of both actions \mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B} x has the type $\bigcup_{\bullet} \mathcal{A}$ (in the linear
- typing context), we conclude that \mathcal{A} , \mathcal{B} are either release or take actions.
- 1877 **Case:** A = release x.

By applying \leq rule [RSh] we obtain

share
$$x \{P \mid \mid Q\} =$$
 share $x \{$ release $x \mid \mid Q\} \leq Q$

Hence

$$\frac{\text{share } x \{P \mid \mid Q\} \leq Q \quad \overrightarrow{Q \downarrow_{x:act}}}{\text{share } x \{P \mid \mid Q\} \downarrow_{x:act}} \ [\leq]$$

1878 **Case:** $\mathcal{B} = \text{release } x$. Similar to case $\mathcal{A} = \text{release } x$.

Case: $\mathcal{A} = \mathsf{take} \ x(y); P' \text{ and } \mathcal{B} = \mathsf{take} \ x(z); Q'.$ By applying \leq rule [TSh] we obtain

share
$$x$$
 {take $x(y)$; $P' \mid\mid$ take $x(z)$; Q' } \leq take $x(y)$; R_1 , where $R_1 =$ share x { $P' \mid\mid$ take $x(z)$; Q' }

Hence

$$\frac{s (take \ x(y); R_1) = x}{take \ x(y); R_1} \xrightarrow{\begin{array}{c} s(take \ x(y); R_1) = x \\ \hline take \ x(y); R_1 \downarrow_{x:act} \end{array}} [act] \\ share \ x \ \{P \ || \ Q\} \downarrow_{x:act} \end{bmatrix}$$

1880

1879

Case: Either the root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ or the root rule of $Q \downarrow_{x:act}$ is [mix]. Suppose w.l.o.g. that the root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ is [mix]. We have

$$\frac{P_1 \downarrow_{x:\text{act}}}{(P_1 \mid\mid P_2) \downarrow_{x:\text{act}}} \text{ [mix]}$$

- where $P = P_1 || P_2$.
- Since $P_1 \parallel P_2 \vdash \Delta, x : \bigcup A; \Gamma$ we conclude that exists a partition Δ_1, Δ_2 of
- ¹⁸⁸³ Δ for which $P_1 \vdash \Delta_1, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$ and $P_2 \vdash \Delta_2; \Gamma$. Observe that x lies in the
- linear typing context of P_1 and not of P_2 , because $P_1 \downarrow_{x:act}$.

We have

share
$$x \{P \mid \mid Q\}$$
 = share $x \{(P_1 \mid \mid P_2) \mid \mid Q\}$

$$\equiv \underbrace{\text{share } x \{P_1 \mid \mid Q\}}_{R} \mid \mid P_2 \qquad (\equiv [\text{ShM}], x \in \text{fn}(P_1))$$

1885

By induction on $P_1 \downarrow_x$ and $Q \downarrow_x$ we conclude that $R \downarrow_{x:act}$. Hence

$$\frac{\text{share } x \{P \mid\mid Q\} \equiv R \mid\mid P_2 \quad \frac{R \downarrow_{x:\text{act}}}{(R \mid\mid P_2) \downarrow_{x:\text{act}}} \text{ [mix]}}{(\text{share } x \{P \mid\mid Q\}) \downarrow_{x:\text{act}}} \text{ [\equiv]}$$

Case: Either the root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ or the root rule of $Q \downarrow_{x:act}$ is [cut]. Suppose w.l.o.g. that the root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ is [cut]. We have

$$\frac{P_1 \downarrow_{x:\text{act}} \quad y \neq x}{P_1 \mid y \mid P_2 \downarrow_{x:\text{act}}} \quad [\text{cut}]$$

1886 where $P = P_1 |y| P_2$.

Since $P_1 |y| P_2 \vdash \Delta, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$ we conclude that exists a partition Δ_1, Δ_2 of Δ and a type B for which $P_1 \vdash \Delta_1, y : \overline{B}, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$ and $P_2 \vdash \Delta_2, y : B; \Gamma$. Observe that x lies in the linear typing context of P_1 and not of P_2 , because $P_1 \downarrow_{x:act}$.

We have

share
$$x \{P \mid \mid Q\} =$$
 share $x \{(P_1 \mid y \mid P_2) \mid \mid Q\}$

$$\equiv \underbrace{\text{share } x \{P_1 \mid \mid Q\}}_R \mid y \mid P_2 \quad (\equiv [\text{CSh}], x, y \in \text{fn}(P_1))$$

1891

By induction on $P_1 \downarrow_{x:act}$ and $Q \downarrow_{x:act}$ we conclude that (share $x \{P_1 \mid \mid Q\}) \downarrow_{x:act}$. Hence

$$\frac{\mathsf{share}\ x\ \{P\ ||\ Q\} \equiv R\ |y|\ P_2}{(\mathsf{share}\ x\ \{P\ ||\ Q\}) \downarrow_{x:\mathrm{act}}} \frac{R\downarrow_x \quad y \neq x}{(R\ |y|\ P_2) \downarrow_{x:\mathrm{act}}} \ [\mathrm{cut}]$$

Case: Either the root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ or the root rule of $Q \downarrow_{x:act}$ is [cut!]. Suppose w.l.o.g. that the root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ is [cut!]. We have

$$\frac{P_2 \downarrow_{x:\text{act}} \quad z \neq x}{y.P_1 \mid !z:B \mid P_2 \downarrow_{x:\text{act}}} \quad [\text{cut!}]$$

where $P = y \cdot P_1 ||z : B| P_2$.

Since $y.P_1 | !z : B | P_2 \vdash \Delta, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$ we conclude that $P_1 \vdash y : \overline{B}; \Gamma$ and $P_2 \vdash \Delta, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma, z : B$. We have

share
$$x \{P \mid \mid Q\}$$
 = share $x \{(y.P_1 \mid !z : B \mid P_2) \mid \mid Q\}$

$$\equiv y.P_1 \mid !z : B \mid \underbrace{(\text{share } x \{P_2 \mid \mid Q\})}_R \quad (\equiv [\text{ShC!}] \ z \notin \text{fn}(Q))$$

1895

By induction on
$$P_2 \downarrow_{x:act}$$
 and $Q \downarrow_{x:act}$ we conclude that $R \downarrow_{x:act}$
Hence

$$\frac{\text{share } x \{P \mid \mid Q\} \equiv y.P_1 \mid |z| \ R}{(y.P_1 \mid |z| \ R) \downarrow_{x:act}} \begin{bmatrix} \text{cut!} \end{bmatrix}}{(\text{share } x \{P \mid \mid Q\}) \downarrow_{x:act}} \begin{bmatrix} \exists \end{bmatrix}$$

Case: Either the root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ or the root rule of $Q \downarrow_{x:act}$ is [share]. Suppose w.l.o.g. that the root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ is [share]. We have

$$\frac{P_1 \downarrow_{x:act} \quad y \neq x}{\text{share } y \ \{P_1 \mid \mid P_2\} \downarrow_{x:act}} \text{ [share]}$$

1896 where $P = \text{share } y \{ P_1 || P_2 \}.$

The root rule of a derivation for share $y \{P_1 \mid | P_2\} \vdash \Delta, x : \bigcup A; \Gamma$ can be either [Tsh], [TshL] or [TshR]. We assume w.l.o.g. it is [Tsh]. The proof works in the same way for the other cases [TshL] and [TshR].

By inverting [Tsh] on share $y \{P_1 \mid \mid P_2\} \vdash \Delta, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$ we conclude that exists a partition Δ_1, Δ_2 of Δ , a type B for which $P_1 \vdash \Delta_1, y : \bigcup_{\bullet} B, x :$ $\bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$ and $P_2 \vdash \Delta_2, y : \bigcup_{\bullet} B; \Gamma$. Observe that x lies in the linear typing context of P_1 and not of P_2 , because $P_1 \downarrow_{x:act}$.

We have

share
$$x \{P \mid \mid Q\} =$$
 share $x \{$ share $y \{P_1 \mid \mid P_2\} \mid \mid Q\}$
 \equiv share $y \{$ share $x \{P_1 \mid \mid Q\} \ \mid \mid P_2\}$
 R
 $(\equiv [ShSh], x, y \in fn(P_1))$

By induction on $P_1 \downarrow_{x:act}$ and $Q \downarrow_{x:act}$ we conclude that (share $x \{P_1 \mid \mid Q\}) \downarrow_{x:act}$. Hence

$$\frac{\text{share } x \{P \mid\mid Q\} \equiv \text{share } y \{R \mid\mid P_2\}}{(\text{share } y \{R \mid\mid P_2\}) \downarrow_{x:act}} \begin{bmatrix} R \downarrow_{x:act} & y \neq x \\ \hline (\text{share } y \{R \mid\mid P_2\}) \downarrow_{x:act} \end{bmatrix} [\equiv]$$

Case: Either the root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ or the root rule of $Q \downarrow_{x:act}$ is $[\leq]$. Suppose w.l.o.g. that the root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ is $[\leq]$. We have

$$\frac{P \le P' \quad P' \downarrow_{x:\text{act}}}{P \downarrow_{x:\text{act}}} \ [\le]$$

63

Since $P \vdash \Delta, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma, P \leq P'$ and structural pre-congruence preserves typing, then $P' \vdash \Delta, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$.

By induction on $P' \downarrow_{x:act}, Q \downarrow_{x:act}$, we conclude that share $x \{P' \mid \mid Q\} \downarrow_{x:act}$. Observe that

share
$$x \{P \mid \mid Q\} \leq \text{share } x \{P' \mid \mid Q\} \qquad (\equiv [\text{cong2}])$$

Hence

$$\frac{\text{share } x \{P \mid \mid Q\} \leq \text{share } x \{P' \mid \mid Q\} \text{ share } x \{P' \mid \mid Q\} \downarrow_{x:act}}{\text{share } x \{P \mid \mid Q\} \downarrow_{x:act}} [\leq$$

1907 Lemma C.2(2) Let $P \vdash \Delta, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma, Q \vdash \Delta, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$. If $P \downarrow_{x:act}$, then 1908 share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\} \downarrow_{x:act}$.

Proof. By induction on the structure of a derivation for $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ and case analysis on the root rule. The base case [act] follows by applying \leq rule [PSh] in order to expose the put action. For the inductive cases [mix], [cut], [cut!], [share] and] and [\leq] see the proof of Lemma C.2(1).

Case: The root rule of both $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ is [act]. We have

$$\frac{s(\mathcal{A}) = x}{\mathcal{A}\downarrow_{x:\text{act}}} \text{ [act]}$$

1913 where $P = \mathcal{A}$.

¹⁹¹⁴ Since the subject of action \mathcal{A} - x - has the type $\bigcup_{o} A$ (in the linear typing

¹⁹¹⁵ context), we conclude that \mathcal{A} is a put action, i.e. $\mathcal{A} = \mathsf{put} x(y.P_1); P_2$ for ¹⁹¹⁶ some y, P_1, P_2 .

By applying \leq rule [PSh] we obtain

share
$$x \{ \text{put } x(y.P_1); P_2 \mid \mid Q \} \leq \text{put } x(y.P_1); \underbrace{\text{share } x \{P_2 \mid \mid Q\}}_R (\leq [PSh])$$

Hence

$$\frac{\text{share } x \ \{P \mid\mid Q\} \leq \text{put } x(y.R);}{\text{share } x \ \{P \mid\mid Q\} \leq \text{put } x(y.R);} \quad \frac{s(\text{put } x(y.P_1);R) = x}{\text{put } x(y.P_1);R \downarrow_{x:act}} \text{ [act]}$$

1917 Lemma C.2(3) Let $P \vdash \Delta, x : \bigcup A; \Gamma, Q \vdash \Delta, x : \bigcup A; \Gamma$. If $Q \downarrow_{x:act}$, then 1918 share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\} \downarrow_{x:act}$.

Proof. Applying Lemma C.2(2) to $Q \vdash \Delta, x : \bigcup_{\circ} A; \Gamma$ and $P \vdash \Delta, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$ yields share $x \{Q \mid \mid P\} \downarrow_{x:act}$.

- ¹⁹²¹ By \equiv rule [Sh] we have share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\} \equiv$ share $x \{Q \mid \mid P\}$.
- 1922 Hence,

$$\frac{\text{share } x \{P \mid \mid Q\} \equiv \text{share } x \{Q \mid \mid P\} \quad \text{share } x \{Q \mid \mid P\}x : \text{act}}{(\text{share } x \{P \mid \mid Q\}) \downarrow_{x:\text{act}}} [\leq]$$

Lemma C.2(4) Let $P \vdash \Delta, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma$ and $Q \vdash \Delta', x : A; \Gamma$ be processes for which $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ and $Q \downarrow_{x:act}$. Then, $P \mid x \mid Q$ reduces.

Proof. By double induction on derivation trees for $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ and $Q \downarrow_{x:act}$. For the base cases we apply one of the principal cut reductions. For the inductive cases we consider that we are given a derivation tree for $P \downarrow_x$. This is w.l.o.g. since $P |x| Q \equiv Q |x| P$. For cases [mix], [cut], [cut!], [share] we commute the cut on x with the principal form of P by applying either \equiv rule [CM], [CC], [CC!] or [CSh]. The inductive case $P \downarrow_x$ rule [\equiv] follows immediately because the relation \rightarrow is closed by structural congruence, i.e. satisfies \rightarrow rule [\equiv].

Case: The root rule of both $P \downarrow_x$ and $Q \downarrow_x$ is [act]. We have

$$\frac{s(\mathcal{A}) = x}{\mathcal{A} \downarrow_x} \text{ [act]} \quad \frac{s(\mathcal{B}) = x}{\mathcal{B} \downarrow_x} \text{ [act]}$$

where $P = \mathcal{A}$ and $Q = \mathcal{B}$.

Since $\mathcal{A} \vdash \Delta, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma$ and $\mathcal{B} \vdash \Delta, x : A; \Gamma$ we conclude that \mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B} is a pair of dual actions with the same subject. Hence, P |x| Q reduces by applying one of the principal cut reductions.

For example, if $A = \bot$, we have

$$\mathcal{A} = \text{close } x \text{ and } \mathcal{B} = \text{wait } x; Q'$$

Consequently

close
$$x |x|$$
 wait $x; Q' \to Q'$ $(\to [1 \bot])$

Case: Either the root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ or the root rule of $Q \downarrow_{x:act}$ is [mix]. Suppose w.l.o.g. that the root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ is [mix]. We have

$$\frac{P_1 \downarrow_x}{(P_1 \mid\mid P_2) \downarrow_x} \text{ [mix]}$$

1936 where $P = P_1 || P_2$.

- Since $P_1 \parallel P_2 \vdash \Delta, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma$ we conclude that there exists a partition Δ_1, Δ_2
- ¹⁹³⁸ of Δ s.t. $P_1 \vdash \Delta_1, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma$ and $P_2 \vdash \Delta_2; \Gamma$. Observe that x lies in the linear ¹⁹³⁹ typing context of P_1 and not of P_2 , because $P_1 \downarrow_x$.

Then

$$P |x| Q = (P_1 || P_2) |x| Q$$

$$\equiv (P_1 |x| Q) || P_2 \qquad (\equiv [CM], x \in fn(P_1))$$

By induction on $P_1 \downarrow_x$ and $Q \downarrow_x$ we conclude that $P_1 |x| Q$, and hence $(P_1 |x| Q) \parallel P_2$, reduces.

Case: Either the root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ or the root rule of $Q \downarrow_{x:act}$ is [cut]. Suppose w.l.o.g. that the root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ is [cut]. We have

$$\frac{P_1 \downarrow_x \quad y \neq x}{(P_1 \mid y \mid P_2) \downarrow_x} \quad [\text{cut}]$$

1942 where $P = P_1 |y| P_2$.

Since $P_1 |y| P_2 \vdash \Delta, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma$ we conclude that there exists a partition Δ_1, Δ_2 of Δ and a type B s.t. $P_1 \vdash \Delta_1, x : \overline{A}, y : \overline{B}; \Gamma$ and $P_2 \vdash \Delta_2, y : B; \Gamma$. Observe that x lies in the linear typing context of P_1 and not of P_2 , because $P_1 \downarrow_x$. Then

$$P |x| Q = (P_1 |y| P_2) |x| Q$$

$$\equiv (P_1 |x| Q) |y| P_2 \qquad (\equiv [CC], x, y \in fn(P_1))$$

¹⁹⁴⁷ By induction on $P_1 \downarrow_x$ and $Q \downarrow_x$ we conclude that $P_1 |x| Q$, and hence ¹⁹⁴⁸ $(P_1 |x| Q) |y| P_2$, reduces.

Case: Either the root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ or the root rule of $Q \downarrow_{x:act}$ is [cut!]. Suppose w.l.o.g. that the root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ is [cut!]. We have

$$\frac{P_2\downarrow_x \quad z\neq x}{(y.P_1 \mid |z| \mid P_2)\downarrow_x} \quad [\text{cut!}]$$

- 1949 where $P = y \cdot P_1 ||z| P_2$.
- Since $y \cdot \underline{P_1} ||z| |P_2| \vdash \Delta, x : \overline{A}; \underline{\Gamma}$ we conclude that there exists a type B s.t.
- ¹⁹⁵¹ $P_1 \vdash y : \overline{B}; \Gamma \text{ and } P_2 \vdash \Delta, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma, z : B.$ Then

$$P |x| Q = (y.P_1 ||z| P_2) |x| Q$$

$$\equiv y.P_1 ||z| (P_2 |x| Q) \qquad (\equiv [CC!], z \notin fn(Q))$$

By induction on $P_2 \downarrow_x$ and $Q \downarrow_x$ we conclude that $P_2 |x| Q$, and hence $y.P_1 |!z| (P_2 |x| Q)$, reduces.

Case: Either the root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ or the root rule of $Q \downarrow_{x:act}$ is [share]. Suppose w.l.o.g. that the root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ is [share]. We have

$$\frac{P_1 \downarrow_x \quad y \neq x}{(\text{share } y \ \{P_1 \mid\mid P_2\}) \downarrow_x} \text{ [share]}$$

- 1954 where $P = \text{share } y \{P_1 \mid \mid P_2\}.$
- The root rule of a derivation for share $y \{P_1 \mid \mid P_2\} \vdash \Delta, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma$ can be either [Tsh], [TshL] or [TshR]. We assume w.l.o.g. it is [Tsh]. The proof works in the same way for the other cases [TshL] and [TshR].
- By inverting [Tsh] on share $y \{P_1 \mid \mid P_2\} \vdash \Delta, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma$ we conclude that exists a partition Δ_1, Δ_2 of Δ , a type B for which $P_1 \vdash \Delta_1, y : \bigcup_{\bullet} B, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma$ and

¹⁹⁶⁰ $P_2 \vdash \Delta_2, y : \bigcup_{\bullet} B; \Gamma$. Observe that x lies in the linear typing context of P_1 ¹⁹⁶¹ and not of P_2 , because $P_1 \downarrow_{x:act}$. Then

$$P |x| Q = (\text{share } y \{P_1 || P_2\}) |x| Q$$

= share $y \{(P_1 |x| Q) || P_2\} (\equiv [\text{CSh}], x, y \in \text{fn}(P_1))$

By induction on $P_1 \downarrow_x$ and $Q \downarrow_x$ we conclude that $P_1 |x| Q$, and hence share $y \{(P_1 |x| Q) || P_2\}$, reduces.

Case: Either the root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ or the root rule of $Q \downarrow_{x:act}$ is $[\leq]$.

Suppose w.l.o.g. that the root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:act}$ is $[\leq]$. We have

$$\frac{P \le P' \quad P' \downarrow_x}{P \downarrow_x}$$

Observe that since $P \vdash \Delta, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma, P \leq P'$ and structural pre-congruence preserves typing, then $P' \vdash \Delta, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma$.

By induction on $P' \downarrow_x$, $Q \downarrow_x$ we conclude that P' |x| Q reduces. Since $P |x| Q \leq P' |x| Q$, P |x| Q reduces as well (rule $\rightarrow [\leq]$).

Lemma C.2(5)) Let $P \vdash \Delta, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma, Q \vdash \Delta', x : A; \Gamma$ be processes for which $P \downarrow_{x:fwd}$. Then, $P \mid x \mid Q$ reduces.

¹⁹⁷⁰ *Proof.* By induction on a derivation trees for $P \downarrow_{x:fwd}$. We handle the base case, ¹⁹⁷¹ which follows by applying the principal cut conversion \rightarrow [fwd]. For the inductive ¹⁹⁷² cases see the proof of Lemma C.2(4).

Case [fwd] We have

$$\frac{1}{\mathsf{fwd} \ x \ y \downarrow_x} \ [\mathsf{fwd}]$$

1973 where $P = \mathsf{fwd} \ x \ y$. Then

$$\begin{array}{ll} \operatorname{\mathsf{fwd}} x \ y \ |x| \ Q & \equiv \operatorname{\mathsf{fwd}} y \ x \ |x| \ Q & (\equiv [\operatorname{fwd}]) \\ & \rightarrow \{y/x\}Q & (\rightarrow [\operatorname{fwd}]) \end{array}$$

1974 Lemma C.2(6) Let $P \vdash y : \overline{A}; \Gamma$ and $Q \vdash \Delta; \Gamma, x : A$ be processes for which 1975 $Q \downarrow_x$. Then, $y.P \mid |x| \mid Q$ reduces.

Proof. By induction on a derivation tree for $Q \downarrow_x$ and case analysis on the root rule. The base case [act] follows by applying the principal cut conversion → [call]. The inductive cases [mix], [cut], [cut!] and [share] follow by distributing the unrestricted cut over the arguments of Q (with \equiv rules [D-C!M], [D-C!C], [D-C!C!] or[D-C!Sh]) and then apply the inductive hypothesis. The inductive case \equiv follows because reduction \rightarrow is closed by structural congruence, i.e. satisfies rule $\rightarrow \equiv$].

Case: The root rule of $Q \downarrow_x$ is [act]. We have

$$\frac{s(\mathcal{A}) = x}{\mathcal{A}\downarrow_x}$$

where $Q = \mathcal{A}$. 1983

Since $\mathcal{A} \vdash \Delta$; $\Gamma, x : A$, we have $\mathcal{A} = \mathsf{call} x(z)$; Q', for some Q'. Hence

$$y.P \mid \mid x \mid \mathsf{call} \ x(z); Q' \to \{z/y\}P \mid z \mid (y.P \mid \mid x \mid Q') \qquad (\to [\mathsf{call}])$$

1984

Case: The root rule of $Q \downarrow_x$ is [mix]. We have

$$\frac{Q_1\downarrow_x}{(Q_1\mid\mid Q_2)\downarrow_x}$$

- where $Q = Q_1 \parallel Q_2$. 1985
- Since $Q_1 \mid\mid Q_2 \vdash \Delta; \Gamma, x : A$, there exists a partition Δ_1, Δ_2 of Δ for which 1986 $Q_1 \vdash \Delta_1; \Gamma, x : A \text{ and } Q_2 \vdash \Delta_2; \Gamma, x : A$. 1987

We have

$$y.P |!x| Q = y.P |!x| (Q_1 || Q_2)$$

$$\equiv (y.P |!x| Q_1) || (y.P |!x| Q_2) \qquad (\equiv [D-C!M])$$

By induction on $Q_1 \downarrow_x$ we conclude that $y.P \mid |x| \mid Q_1$, and hence $y.P \mid |x| \mid Q$, 1988 reduces. 1989

Case: The root rule of $Q \downarrow_x$ is [cut]. We have

$$\frac{Q_1 \downarrow_x \quad z \neq x}{(Q_1 \mid z \mid Q_2) \downarrow_x}$$

- where $Q = Q_1 |z| Q_2$. 1990
- Since $Q_1 |z| Q_2 \vdash \Delta; \Gamma, x : A$, there exists a partition Δ_1, Δ_2 of Δ and a type *B* for which $Q_1 \vdash \Delta_1, z : \overline{B}; \Gamma, x : A$ and $Q_2 \vdash \Delta_2, z : B; \Gamma, x : A$. 1991
- 1992 We has

$$y.P |!x| Q = y.P |!x| (Q_1 |z| Q_2)$$

$$\equiv (y.P |!x| Q_1) |z| (y.P |!x| Q_2) \qquad (\equiv [D-C!C])$$

By induction on $Q_1 \downarrow_x$ we conclude that $y.P ||x| Q_1$, and hence y.P ||x| Q, 1993 reduces. 1994

Case: The root rule of $Q \downarrow_x$ is [cut!]. We have

$$\frac{Q_2\downarrow_x \quad z\neq x}{(w.Q_1 \mid |z| \mid Q_2)\downarrow_x}$$

where $Q = w.Q_1 ||z| Q_2$. 1995

Since $w.Q_1 ||z| |Q_2 \vdash \Delta; \Gamma, x : A$, we conclude that exists a type B for which $Q_1 \vdash w : \overline{B}; \Gamma, x : A$ and $Q_2 \vdash \Delta; \Gamma, z : B, x : A$. We have

$$y.P ||x|| Q = y.P ||x|| (w.Q_1 ||z|| Q_2)$$

$$\equiv w.(y.P ||x|| Q_1) ||z|| (y.P ||x|| Q_2) \qquad (\equiv [D-C!C!])$$

By induction on $Q_2 \downarrow_x$ we conclude that $y.P ||x| Q_2$, and hence y.P ||x| Q, reduces.

Case: The root rule of $Q \downarrow_x$ is [share]. We have

$$\frac{Q_1 \downarrow_x \quad z \neq x}{(\text{share } z \ \{Q_1 \mid \mid Q_2\}) \downarrow_x}$$

- 2000 where $Q = \text{share } z \{Q_1 \mid | Q_2\}.$
- Since share $z \{Q_1 \mid \mid Q_2\} \vdash \Delta; \Gamma, x : A$, there are state flavours $\mathcal{X}_1, \mathcal{X}_2, \mathcal{X}$ and a partition $\Delta_1, \Delta_2, z : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}} B$ of Δ for which $Q_1 \vdash \Delta_1, z\mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_1} B; \Gamma, x :$ $A, Q_2 \vdash \Delta_2, z : \mathbf{U}_{\mathcal{X}_2} B; \Gamma, x : A$ and $\mathcal{X}_1 \oplus \mathcal{X}_2 = \mathcal{X}$.
- The root rule of a derivation for share $y \{P_1 || P_2\} \vdash \Delta; \Gamma, x : A$ can be either [Tsh], [TshL] or [TshR]. We assume w.l.o.g. it is [Tsh]. The proof works in the same way for the other cases [TshL] and [TshR].
- By inverting [Tsh] on share $y \{P_1 \mid | P_2\} \vdash \Delta; \Gamma, x : A$ we conclude that exists a partition Δ_1, Δ_2 of Δ , a type B for which $P_1 \vdash \Delta_1, y : \bigcup_{\bullet} B; \Gamma, x : A$ and $P_2 \vdash \Delta_2, y : \bigcup_{\bullet} B; \Gamma, x : A$.

We have

$$\begin{array}{l} y.P \; |!x| \; Q = y.P \; |!x| \; (\text{share} \; z \; \{Q_1 \; || \; Q_2\}) \\ \\ \equiv \; \text{share} \; z \; \{(y.P \; |!x| \; Q_1) \; || \; (y.P \; |!x| \; Q_2)\} \quad (\equiv [\text{D-C!Sh}]) \end{array}$$

By induction on $Q_1 \downarrow_x$ we conclude that $y.P ||x| Q_1$, and hence $y.P ||x| Q_2$ reduces.

Case: The root rule of $Q \downarrow_x$ is $[\leq]$. We have

$$\frac{Q \le Q' \quad Q' \downarrow_x}{Q \downarrow_x}$$

²⁰¹² Observe that since $Q \vdash \Delta; \Gamma, x : A, Q \leq Q'$ and structural pre-congruence ²⁰¹³ preserves typing, we have $Q' \vdash \Delta; \Gamma, x : A$.

By induction on $Q' \downarrow_x$ we conclude that y.P |!x| Q' reduces. Since $y.P |!x| Q \leq y.P |!x| Q'$, y.P |!x| Q reduces as well $(\rightarrow \text{ rule } [\leq])$.

2016

Lemma C.2(7) Let $P \vdash \Delta, x : A; \Gamma$ and suppose that $A \neq S_{\mathcal{X}} B$. If $P \downarrow_{x:fwd}$, then either (i) $P \downarrow_{y:fwd}$ for some $y : \overline{A} \in \Delta$ or (ii) P reduces.

²⁰¹⁹ *Proof.* The proof is by structural induction on the derivation tree $P \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}}$ and ²⁰²⁰ case analysis on the root rule.

Case: The root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}}$ is [fwd]. We have

$$\frac{1}{\mathsf{fwd} \ x \ y \downarrow_{x:\mathsf{fwd}}} \quad \text{[fwd]}$$

where $P = \mathsf{fwd} x y$.

By inversion on fwd $x \ y \vdash \Delta, x : A; \Gamma$ we conclude that $\Delta = y : \overline{A}$. Observe that

fwd
$$x \ y \equiv \mathsf{fwd} \ y \ x$$
 ($\equiv [fwd]$)

Then

2022

$$\frac{\mathsf{fwd} \ x \ y \equiv \mathsf{fwd} \ y \ x}{\mathsf{fwd} \ x \ y \downarrow_{y:\mathsf{fwd}}} \begin{bmatrix} \mathsf{fwd} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \mathsf{fwd} \end{bmatrix}$$

Case: The root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}}$ is [mix].

We have

$$\frac{P_1 \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}}}{(P_1 \parallel P_2) \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}}} \text{ [mix]}$$

where $P = P_1 || P_2$. By inversion on the typing judgment $P_1 || P_2 \vdash \Delta, x : A; \Gamma$ we conclude that exists a partition Δ_1, Δ_2 of Δ s.t. $P_1 \vdash \Delta_1, x : A; \Gamma$ and $P_2 \vdash \Delta_2; \Gamma$. Observe that x lies in the linear typing context of P_1 and not of P_2 because $P_1 \downarrow_x$. By induction on $P_1 \downarrow_{x:fwd}$, we conclude that either (i) $P_1 \downarrow_{y:fwd}$ for some $y : \overline{A} \in \Delta_1$ or (ii) P_1 reduces.

Case (i) $P_1 \downarrow_{y:\text{fwd}}$ for some $y : \overline{A} \in \Delta_1$. Then

$$\frac{P_1 \downarrow_{y:\text{fwd}}}{(P_1 \mid\mid P_2) \downarrow_{y:\text{fwd}}} \text{ [mix]}$$

Furthermore, since $y : \overline{A} \in \Delta_1$ and $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$, then $y : \overline{A} \in \Delta$. Case (ii) P_1 reduces.

Since reduction is a congruence, then $P_1 \parallel P_2$ reduces as well.

Case: The root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}}$ is [cut].

We have

2031

$$\frac{P_1 \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}} \quad z \neq x}{(P_1 \mid z \mid P_2) \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}}} \text{ [cut]}$$

2032 where $P = P_1 |z| P_2$.

By inversion on the typing judgment $P_1 |z| P_2 \vdash \Delta, x : A; \Gamma$ we conclude that exists a partition Δ_1, Δ_2 of Δ and a type B s.t. $P_1 \vdash \Delta_1, x : A, z : \overline{B}; \Gamma$ and $P_2 \vdash \Delta_2, z : B; \Gamma$. Observe that x lies in the linear typing context of P_1 and not of P_2 because $P_1 \downarrow_x$.

By induction on $P_1 \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}}$, we conclude that either (i) $P_1 \downarrow_{y:\text{fwd}}$ for some $y: \overline{A} \in \Delta_1, z: \overline{B}$ or (ii) P_1 reduces. There are three cases to consider, depending on wether (i-i) $y \neq z$ or (i-ii) y = z. **Case** (i-i) $P_1 \downarrow_{y:\text{fwd}}$ for some $y : \overline{A} \in \Delta_1$. Then

$$\frac{P_1 \downarrow_{y:\text{fwd}} \quad y \neq z}{(P_1 \mid z \mid P_2) \downarrow_{y:\text{fwd}}} \text{ [cut]}$$

Furthermore, since $y: \overline{A} \in \Delta_1$ and $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$, then $y: \overline{A} \in \Delta$. 2040 **Case** (i-ii) $P_1 \downarrow_{z:\text{fwd}}$ and y = z. 2041 By Lemma C.2(5), we conclude that $P_1 |z| P_2$ reduces. 2042

Case (ii) P_1 reduces. 2043

Since reduction is a congruence, then $P_1 |z| P_2$ reduces as well.

Case: The root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}}$ is [cut!].

We have

2044

2051

$$\frac{P_1 \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}} \quad z \neq x}{(w.P_1 \mid |z| \mid P_2) \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}}} \text{ [cut!]}$$

- where $P = w.P_1 ||z| P_2$. 2045
- By inversion on the typing judgment $w.P_1 \mid |z| \mid P_2 \vdash \Delta, x : A; \Gamma$ we conclude 2046
- that exists a type B s.t. $P_1 \vdash w : \overline{B}; \Gamma$ and $P_2 \vdash \Delta, x : A; \Gamma, z : B$. 2047

By induction on $P_2 \downarrow_{x:fwd}$, we conclude that either (i) $P_2 \downarrow_{y:fwd}$ for some 2048 $y: A \in \Delta$ or (ii) P_2 reduces. 2049

Case (i) $P_2 \downarrow_{y:\text{fwd}}$ for some $y : \overline{A} \in \Delta$. Then

$$\frac{P_2 \downarrow_{y:\text{fwd}} \quad y \neq z}{(w.P_1 \mid |z| \mid P_2) \downarrow_{y:\text{fwd}}} \quad [\text{cut!}]$$

Case (ii) P_2 reduces. 2050

Since reduction is a congruence, then $w.P_1 ||z| P_2$ reduces as well.

Case: The root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}}$ is [share].

We have

$$\frac{P_1 \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}} \quad z \neq x}{(\text{share } z \{P_1 \mid | P_2\}) \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}}} \text{ [share]}$$

- where $P = \text{share } z \{ P_1 \mid \mid P_2 \}.$ 2052
- The root rule of a derivation for share $y \{P_1 \mid | P_2\} \vdash \Delta, x : A; \Gamma$ can be either 2053
- [Tsh], [TshL] or [TshR]. We assume w.l.o.g. it is [Tsh]. The proof works in 2054
- the same way for the other cases [TshL] and [TshR]. 2055
- By inverting [Tsh] on share $y \{P_1 \mid | P_2\} \vdash \Delta, x : A; \Gamma$ we conclude that exists 2056 a partition Δ_1, Δ_2 of Δ , a type B for which $P_1 \vdash \Delta_1, z : \bigcup B, x : A; \Gamma$ and 2057 $P_2 \vdash \Delta_2, z : \bigcup B; \Gamma$. Observe that x lies in the linear typing context of P_1 2058 and not of P_2 , because $P_1 \downarrow_{x:act}$. 2059
- By induction on $P_1 \downarrow_{x:fwd}$, we conclude that either (i) $P_1 \downarrow_{y:fwd}$ for some 2060 $y: \overline{A} \in \Delta_1, z: \bigcup_{\bullet} B$ or (ii) P_1 reduces. 2061
- Notice that, by hypothesis, $\overline{A} \neq \bigcup_{\bullet} B$. Hence, $y : \overline{A} \in \Delta_1$. 2062
- There are then two cases to consider. 2063

71

Case (i) $P_1 \downarrow_{y:\text{fwd}}$ for some $y : \overline{A} \in \Delta_1$. Then

$$\frac{P_1 \downarrow_{y:\text{fwd}} \quad y \neq z}{(\text{share } z \ \{P_1 \mid\mid P_2\}) \downarrow_{y:\text{fwd}}} \text{ [share]}$$

2064 **Case** (ii) P_1 reduces

2065

Since reduction is a congruence, then share $z \{P_1 \mid \mid P_2\}$ reduces as well.

Case: The root rule of $P \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}}$ is $[\leq]$. We have

$$\frac{P \le Q \quad Q \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}}}{P \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}}} \ [\le]$$

Since $P \vdash \Delta, x : A; \Gamma$ and $P \leq Q$, then $Q \vdash \Delta, x : A; \Gamma$.

By induction on $Q \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}}$ we conclude that either (i) $Q \downarrow_{y:\text{fwd}}$ for some $y: \overline{A} \in \Delta$ or (ii) Q reduces.

Case (i) $Q \downarrow_{y:\text{fwd}}$ for some $y : \overline{A} \in \Delta$. Then

$$\frac{P \le Q \quad Q \downarrow_{y:\text{fwd}}}{P \downarrow_{y:\text{fwd}}} [\le]$$

2069 **Case** (ii) *Q* reduces.

Since reduction is closed by structural pre-congruence, then P reduces as well.

2072 C.3 Liveness Lemma and Progress

We now state our liveness Lemma C.3 which says that a live open process either reduces or offers an interaction at some session x. This lemma implies our main progress result (Theorem C.1), with which we conclude this section.

Lemma C.3 (Liveness). Let $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta$; Γ be a live process. Either $P \downarrow_x$, for some x, or P reduces.

²⁰⁷⁸ *Proof.* The proof is by structural induction on derivation tree for $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta$; Γ and ²⁰⁷⁹ case analysis on the root rule.

Case: The root rule of $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta; \Gamma$ is [T0]. We have

$$\frac{1}{\mathsf{0}\vdash_{\emptyset}\emptyset;\Gamma} \ [\mathrm{T0}]$$

2080

where P = 0. Holds vacuously because 0 is not live.
Case: The root rule of $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta$; Γ is [Tfwd]. We have

$$\frac{}{\mathsf{fwd} \ x \ y \vdash_{\emptyset} x : \overline{A}, y : A; \Gamma} \ [\text{Tfwd}]$$

Then

$$\frac{1}{(\mathsf{fwd}\ x\ y)\downarrow_x} \ [\mathsf{fwd}]$$

Case: The root rule of $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta; \Gamma$ is [T1].

We have

$$\frac{1}{\mathsf{close}\; x \vdash_{\emptyset} x: \mathbf{1}; \Gamma} \; [\mathsf{T}\mathbf{1}]$$

where P = close x. Observe that close x is an action. Then

$$\frac{s(\text{close } x) = x}{\text{close } x \downarrow_x} \text{ [act]}$$

Similarly for the the other rules which introduce an action: $[T\perp]$, $[T\otimes]$, [T \otimes], $[T\oplus_l]$, $[T\oplus_r]$, [T&], [T!], [Tcall], $[T\exists]$, $[T\forall]$, [Tcorec], $[T\mu]$, $[T\nu]$,

[Taffine], [Tuse], [Tdiscard], [Tcell], [Tempty], [Trelease], [Ttake], [Tput].

Case: The root rule of $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta$; Γ is [Tvar]. We have

$$\frac{\eta = \eta', X(\vec{y}) \ \mapsto \Delta'; \Gamma'}{X(\vec{x}) \vdash_{\emptyset} \{\vec{x}/\vec{y}\}(\Delta'; \Gamma')} \ [\text{Tvar}]$$

2084

2090

2083

where $P = X(\vec{x})$. Holds vacuously because assumes a nonempty η context. **Case:** The root rule of $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta; \Gamma$ is [Tmix].

We have

$$\frac{P_1 \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta_1; \Gamma \quad P_2 \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta_2; \Gamma}{P_1 \mid\mid P_2 \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma}$$
[Tmix]

- where $P = P_1 \parallel P_2$ and $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$.
- Since $P_1 \parallel P_2$ is live, then either P_1 is live or P_2 is live.
- Suppose w.l.o.g. that P_1 is live. By induction on $P_1 \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta_1; \Gamma$ we conclude
- that either $P_1 \downarrow_x$ or P_1 reduces.

Case $P_1 \downarrow_x$

$$\frac{P_1 \downarrow_x}{(P_1 \parallel P_2) \downarrow_x}$$
[mix]

2089 **Case** P_1 reduces

Then, $P_1 \parallel P_2$ reduces because of \rightarrow rule [cong].

73

Case: The root rule of $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta; \Gamma$ is [Tcut]. We have

$$\frac{P_1 \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta_1, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma \quad P_2 \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta_2, x : A; \Gamma}{P_1 \mid x \mid P_2 \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma} \quad [\text{cut}]$$

where $P = P_1 |x| P_2$ and $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2$. 2091 Since both P_1 and P_2 have a nonempty linear typing context, we conclude 2092 that both P_1 and P_2 are live (lemma C.1). 2093 By applying the i.h. to $P_1 \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta_1, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma$ and $P_2 \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta_2, x : A; \Gamma$ we conclude 2094 that 2095 $-P_1 \downarrow_y$ or P_1 reduces, and 2096 $-P_2 \downarrow_z$ or P_2 reduces 2097 We have the following cases to consider 2098 **Case** $(P_1 \downarrow_y \text{ and } y \neq x)$ or $(P_2 \downarrow_z \text{ and } z \neq x)$ 2099 Suppose w.l.o.g. that $P_1 \downarrow_y$ and $y \neq x$. 2100 Then $D \perp$. /

$$\frac{P_1 \downarrow_y \quad y \neq x}{(P_1 \mid x \mid P_2) \downarrow_y} \quad [\text{cut}]$$

- **Case** $P_1 \downarrow_x$ and $P_2 \downarrow_x$ 2101
- We have the following two cases 2102
- **Case** $P_1 \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}}$ or $P_2 \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}}$ 2103
- Suppose w.l.o.g. that $P_1 \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}}$. 2104

Then, by lemma C.2(3), we conclude that $P_1 |x| P_2$ reduces. 2105

Case $P_1 \downarrow_{x:act}$ and $P_2 \downarrow_{x:act}$ 2106

Then, by lemma C.2(2), we conclude that $P_1 |x| P_2$ reduces. 2107

Case P_1 reduces or P_2 reduces 2108

Because of \rightarrow rule [cong], $P_1 |x| P_2$ reduces.

Case: The root rule of $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta; \Gamma$ is [Tcut!].

We have

$$\frac{P_1 \vdash_{\emptyset} y : B; \Gamma \quad P_2 \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta; \Gamma, x : A}{y . P_1 \mid \! !x \mid P_2 \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta; \Gamma} \quad [\text{cut!}]$$

- where $P = y \cdot P_1 ||x|| P_2$. 2110
- Since $y \cdot P_1 ||x| ||P_2|$ is live, then P_2 is live. 2111
- By induction on $P_2 \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta; \Gamma, x : A$ we conclude that either $P_2 \downarrow_z$ or P_2 2112 reduces.
- 2113

2109

Case $P_2 \downarrow_z$ and $z \neq x$ Then

$$\frac{P_2\downarrow_z \quad z\neq x}{(y.P_1 \mid |x| \mid P_2)\downarrow_z} \quad [\text{cut!}]$$

Case $P_2 \downarrow_x$ 2114

Then, $y \cdot P_1 ||x| P_2$ reduces (lemma C.2(4)). 2115

2116 **Case** P_2 reduces

Because of \rightarrow rule [cong], $y.P_1 ||x| P_2$ reduces.

Case: The root rule of $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta; \Gamma$ is [Tsh].

We have

$$\frac{P_1 \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta_1, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma \quad P_2 \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta_2, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma}{\text{share } x \ \{P_1 \mid\mid P_2\} \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma} \ [\text{Tsh}]$$

- where $P = \text{share } x \{P_1 \mid \mid P_2\} \text{ and } \Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A.$
- Since both P_1 and P_2 type with a nonempty linear context and an empty η , then both P_1 and P_2 are live (Lemma C.1).
- By applying the i.h. to $P_1 \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta_1, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$ and $P_2 \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta_2, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$ we conclude both
- $_{2123}$ $P_1 \downarrow_y$ or P_1 reduces, and
- $_{2124}$ $P_2 \downarrow_z$ or P_2 reduces
- ²¹²⁵ We have the following cases to consider.
- ²¹²⁶ **Case A** $(P_1 \downarrow_y \text{ and } y \neq x)$ or $(P_2 \downarrow_z \text{ and } z \neq x)$ ²¹²⁷ Suppose w.l.o.g. that $P_1 \downarrow_y$ and $y \neq x$.

Then

$$\frac{P_1 \downarrow_y \quad y \neq x}{(\text{share } x \{P_1 \mid | P_2\}) \downarrow_y} \text{ [share]}$$

2128	Case B $P_1 \downarrow_x$ and $P_2 \downarrow_x$
2129	We have the following two cases.
2130	Case B1 $P_1 \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}}$ or $P_2 \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}}$
2131	Suppose w.l.o.g. that $P_1 \downarrow_{x:\text{fwd}}$.
2132	Observe that x occurs typed by $\bigcup_{\bullet} A$ in the linear typing context of
2133	P_1 . Hence, we can apply Lemma C.2(7) in order to conclude that
2134	either (i) $P_1 \downarrow_y$ for $y \neq x$ or (ii) P_1 reduces. If (i) go to case A. If
2135	(ii), go to case C.
2136	Case B2 $P_1 \downarrow_{x:act}$ and $P_2 \downarrow_{x:act}$.
2137	Then (share $x \{P_1 \mid\mid P_2\} \downarrow_x$ (Lemma C.2(1)).
2138	Case C P_1 reduces or P_2 reduces
2139	Because of \rightarrow rule [cong], share $x \{P_1 \mid P_2\}$ reduces.
	Case: The root rule of $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta; \Gamma$ is [TshL].
	We have

$$\frac{P_1 \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta_1, x : \bigcup_{\circ} A; \Gamma \quad P_2 \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta_2, x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma}{\text{share } x \ \{P_1 \mid \mid P_2\} \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x : \bigcup_{\circ} A; \Gamma} \ [\text{TshL}]$$

where $P = \text{share } x \{P_1 \mid \mid P_2\}$ and $\Delta = \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x : \bigcup_{\circ} A$.

- By applying the i.h. to $P_1 \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta_1, x : \bigcup_{\circ} A; \Gamma$ we conclude that either $P_1 \downarrow_y$
- or P_1 reduces.
- ²¹⁴³ We have the following cases to consider.

Case A $P_1 \downarrow_y$ and $y \neq x$ Then

$$\frac{P_1 \downarrow_y \quad y \neq x}{(\mathsf{share } x \ \{P_1 \mid \mid P_2\}) \downarrow_y} \text{ [share]}$$

2144	Case B $P_1 \downarrow_x$
2145	We have the following two cases.
2146	Case B1 $P_1 \downarrow_{x:fwd}$
2147	Suppose w.l.o.g. that $P_1 \downarrow_{x:fwd}$.
2148	Observe that x occurs typed by $\bigcup_{\circ} A$ in the linear typing context of
2149	P_1 . Hence, we can apply Lemma C.2(7) in order to conclude that
2150	either (i) $P_1 \downarrow_y$ for $y \neq x$ or (ii) P_1 reduces. If (i) go to case A. If
2151	(ii), go to case C.
2152	Case B2 $P_1 \downarrow_{x:act}$.
2153	Then (share $x \{P_1 \mid\mid P_2\} \downarrow_x$ (Lemma C.2(2)).
2154	Case C P_1 reduces or P_2 reduces
2155	Because of \rightarrow rule [cong], share $x \{P_1 \mid P_2\}$ reduces.
2156	Case: The root rule of $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta; \Gamma$ is [TshR].
2157	Similar to case [TshL].

Theorem C.1 (Progress). Let $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \emptyset; \emptyset$ be a live process. Then, P reduces.

²¹⁵⁹ *Proof.* Follows from Lemma C.3 since $fn(P) = \emptyset$.

2160 D Strong Normalisation

We prove that reduction \rightarrow satisfies strong normalisation (Theorem 3.3). First, we equip the operational model \rightarrow with interference-sensitive cells, they allow us to reason about state interference compositionally (Subsection D.1). Next, we introduce the logical predicates $[x : A]_{\sigma}$ for strong normalisation (Subsection D.4). Finally, we prove the Fundamental Lemma D.11, from which SN follows. In this section, we work with binary relation \approx , that includes structural pre-congruence \leq , but adds a complete set of commuting conversions, along standard lines [21, 26, 74, 61], which allows to commute actions with the static constructs mix, cut and share, for example:

(wait
$$x; P$$
) $|y| Q \approx$ wait $x; (P |y| Q), y \neq x$
share y {wait $x; P || Q$ } \approx wait $x;$ share y { $P || Q$ }

Relation \approx essentially plays the role of the labelled transition system in the proof of strong normalisation given in [58].

2163 D.1 Interference-Sensitive Reference Cells

2164

We equip the operational model \rightarrow with interference-sensitive cells, reference cells which internalise state interference, resultant from shared usage manipulation, in their operational model. These auxiliary process constructs play a crucial technical role in the proof of the strong normalisation result, essentially because they allow us to reason about state interference compositionally, as expressed by Lemma D.4. We start with the definition of interference-sensitive cells.

Definition D.1 (Interference-Sensitive Reference Cells). Let $S \subseteq \{R \mid R \vdash_{\eta} a : \land A\}$. We extend the process calculus CLASS with the interference-sensitive full cell c(a.S) and empty empty c(a.S) cells, which have following associated principal reduction rules

$$\begin{array}{ll} \operatorname{cell} c(a.S) \ |c| \ \operatorname{release} \ c & \to P \ |a| \ \operatorname{discard} \ a, \ P \in S \\ \operatorname{cell} \ c(a.S) \ |c| \ \operatorname{take} \ c(a'); Q & \to \operatorname{empty} \ c(a.S) \ |c| \ (P \ |a| \ \{a/a'\}Q), \ P \in S \ (2) \\ \operatorname{empty} \ c(a.S) \ |c| \ \operatorname{put} \ c(a.Q_1); Q_2 \to \operatorname{cell} \ c(a.S) \ |c| \ Q_2 \end{array}$$

Rules (1) and (2) apply to usage processes $P \vdash c : \bigcup_{\bullet} A$, whereas rule (3) applies to a usage process $P \vdash c : \bigcup_{\bullet} A$. When a take or a release action interacts with an interference-sensitive full cell cell c(a.S) we pick an arbitrary element P from the set S (rules (1) and (2)). On the other hand, when a put action put $c(a.Q_1); Q_2$ interacts with an interference-sensitive empty cell empty c(a.S)it evolves to cell c(a.S) (3).

The process constructs cell c(a.S) and empty c(a.S) can be though of as ref-2177 erence cells subject to interference over the set S. They contrast with the the 2178 basic empty and full reference cells cell c(a,P) and empty c of CLASS which 2179 are, so to speak, blind to the interference that results from concurrency, since 2180 from a local point of view they obey a sequential protocol: if a cell is not being 2181 shared by any other thread then every take acquires the session that was put 2182 before or that was present in the cell initially. On the other hand, a take on an 2183 interference-sensitive cell might obtain a session distinct from the session previ-2184 ously put, even if the interference-sensitive cell is not being explicitly shared. So, 2185 interference resulting from cell sharing is baked in the operational semantics of 2186 the interference-sensitive cells as expressed by rules (1)-(3) of Def. D.1. Provided 2187 the usages are well-behaved according to to the set over which the interference-2188 sensitive cells are defined, as formalised by coinductive Def. D.2, it is possible 2189 to simulate the basic full and empty cells of CLASS with interference-sensitive 2190 cells, as described by Lemma D.2. 2191

Definition D.2. Let $S \subseteq \{R \mid R \vdash y : \land \overline{A}\}$. A process P, where either $P \vdash x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A$ or $P \vdash x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A$, is S-preserving on x iff the following hold

(a) If $P \xrightarrow{*} Q$, $Q \approx \text{take } x(y'); Q'$ and $R \in S$, then $\{y'/y\}R |y'| Q'$ is Spreserving on x.

(b) If $P \xrightarrow{*} Q$ and $Q \approx \text{put } x(y'.Q_1); Q_2$, then $\{y/y'\}Q_1 \in S$ and Q_2 is Spreserving on x.

If a process P is S-preserving on x and after some internal reductions it offers a take action, then the continuation of the take action composed with an element from S is also S-preserving on x (Def. D.2(a)). Dually, if P offers a put action then the element put is on the set S and the continuation is still S-preserving (Def. D.2(b)). The notion of S-preserving is preserved by reduction $\stackrel{*}{\longrightarrow}$, as expressed by the following lemma.

Lemma D.1. If P is S-preserving on x and $P \xrightarrow{*} Q$, then Q is S-preserving on x.

²²⁰⁶ *Proof.* Immediate from Def. D.2.

The following result sufficient conditions for simulating be basic reference cells using the interference-sensitive cells. But before we need to introduce the notion of simulation. A simulation S is a binary relation on processes s.t. whenever $(P,Q) \in S$ and $P \to P'$ then there exists Q' s.t. $Q \xrightarrow{+}_{c} Q'$ and $(P',Q') \in S$. We say that P simulates Q iff there exists a simulation S s.t. $(Q,P) \in S$.

²²¹² Lemma D.2. The following properties hold

(1) Let $S \subseteq \{R \mid R \vdash_{\eta} y : \land A\}, P \in S, Q \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} \overline{A} \text{ and suppose } Q \text{ is } S$ -preserving on x. Then, cell $x(y.P) \mid x \mid Q$ is simulated by cell $x(y.S) \mid x \mid Q$. (2) Let $S \subseteq \{R \mid R \vdash_{\eta} y : \land A\}, Q \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} \overline{A} \text{ and } Q \text{ suppose } Q \text{ is } S$ -preserving on x. Then, empty $x \mid x \mid Q$ is simulated by empty $x(y.S) \mid x \mid Q$.

Proof. Define

$$\mathcal{S} riangleq \mathcal{S}_1 \cup \mathcal{S}_2 \cup \mathcal{S}_3$$

where

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{S}_1 &\triangleq \{(M,N) \mid \exists P \in S, \exists Q \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A. \ Q \text{ is } S\text{-preserving on } x \text{ and} \\ M &\approx \operatorname{cell} x(y.P) \ |x| \ Q \text{ and } N \approx \operatorname{cell} x(y.S) \ |x| \ Q \} \\ \mathcal{S}_2 &\triangleq \{(M,N) \mid \exists Q \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} \overline{A}. \ Q \text{ is } S\text{-preserving on } x \text{ and} \\ M &\approx \operatorname{empty} x \ |x| \ Q \text{ and } N \approx \operatorname{empty} x(y.S) \ |x| \ Q \} \\ \mathcal{S}_3 &\triangleq \{(M,N) \mid M \approx N \} \end{split}$$

We prove that S is a simulation. Suppose $(M, N) \in S$ and $M \to M'$. We perform first case analysis on $(M, N) \in S$.

Case: $(M, N) \in \mathcal{S}_1$. Then

$$M \approx \operatorname{cell} x(y.P) |x| Q$$

and

$$N \approx \operatorname{cell} x(y.S) |x| Q$$

where $P \in S$ and $Q \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} \overline{A}$.

We perform case analysis on the reduction $M \to M'$.

2221	Case: Internal reduction of Q .
2222	Then
	$M' \approx \operatorname{cell} x(y.P) x Q'$
	Let
	$N' \triangleq \operatorname{cell} x(y.S) x Q'$
2223	Then, $N \to N'$ and $(M', N') \in \mathcal{S}_1$.
2224	Case: Cell-take interaction on session x .
2225	Then, $Q \approx take x(y); Q'$ and
	$M'pprox { m empty}\;x\; x \;(R\; y \;Q')$
2226	where $R \in S$.
2227	Since, by hypothesis, $Q \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} \overline{A}$ and $Q \approx take x(y); P'$, then $Q' \vdash_{\eta} x :$
2228	$\bigcup_{\circ} \overline{A}, y : \forall \overline{A}. \text{ Since } R \in S, \text{ then } R \vdash_{\eta} y : \land A, \text{ hence } R \mid y \mid P' \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\circ} \overline{A}$
2229	is S-preserving (Def. D.2(a)).
	$N' \triangleq empty \ x(y.S) \ x \ (R \ y \ Q')$
2230	Then, $N \to N'$ and $(M', N') \in \mathcal{S}_2$.
	Case: Cell-release interaction on session x .
	Then, $Q \approx \mathcal{C}[\text{release } x]$ and
	$M pprox {\sf cell} \; x(y.P) \; x \; {\mathcal C}[{\sf release} \; x]$
	$ ightarrow \mathcal{C}[P \mid y $ discard $y]$
	Let $\mathcal{M} \land \mathcal{A} \to \mathcal{A}$
	$N' \equiv \mathcal{C}[P \mid y \text{ discard } y]$
	Then, since $P \in S$:
	$N \approx \operatorname{cell} x(y.S) x \mathcal{C}[\operatorname{release} x]$
	$ ightarrow \mathcal{C}[P \mid y $ discard $y] = N'$
2231	and $(M', N') \in \mathcal{S}_3$.
	Case: $(M, N) \in \mathcal{S}_2$. Then $M \simeq \text{empty } r r O$
	$M \sim \operatorname{empty} x x \otimes$
	$N \approx \text{empty } x(u,S) x O$
2222	where $O \vdash_{\alpha} r : \prod_{\alpha} \overline{A}$
2232	Where $\mathcal{G} + \eta \mathcal{X}$. Contains the reduction $M \to M'$.
2234	Case: Internal reduction of Q .
2235	Then
	$M'pprox { m empty}\; x\; x \; Q'$
	Let
	$N' riangleq ext{empty} \; x(y.S) \; x \; Q'$
2236	Then, $N \to N'$ and $(M', N') \in \mathcal{S}_2$.

2237	Case: Cell-put interaction on session x .
2238	Then, $Q \approx \operatorname{put} x(y.Q_1); Q_2$.
2239	By hypothesis, $Q \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\circ} \overline{A}$, hence $Q_2 \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} \overline{A}$.
2240	Furthermore, since Q is S-preserving on x, then $Q_1 \in S$ and Q_2 is S-
2241	preserving on x (Def. D.2(b)).

Then

$$M' \approx \operatorname{cell} x(y.Q_1) |x| Q_2$$

Let

$$N' \triangleq \operatorname{cell} x(y.S) |x| Q_2$$

Then, $N \to N'$ and $(M', N') \in \mathcal{S}_1$.

2243 **Case:** $(M, N) \in S_3$.

2244 Trivial since $M \approx N$.

Crucially, the notion of S-preserving is preserved by concurrent share composition as described by the following lemma

Lemma D.3. If P and Q are S-preserving on x, then share $x \{P \mid | Q\}$ is Spreserving on x.

- *Proof.* By coinduction. We need to prove that share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\}$ satisfies (a)-(b) of Def. D.2.
- (a) Let $R \in S$ and suppose share $x \{P \mid \mid Q\} \xrightarrow{*}$ take x(y); M. The take on x comes either from P or Q. Suppose w.l.o.g. that it comes from P. Then $P \xrightarrow{*}$ take x(y); P' and $M \approx$ share $x \{P' \mid \mid Q'\}$

where $Q \xrightarrow{*} Q'$.

We need to prove that R |y| M is S-preserving on x. But

 $R \mid y \mid M \approx R \mid y \mid \text{ share } x \{ P' \mid \mid Q' \} \approx \text{ share } x \{ R \mid y \mid P' \mid \mid Q' \}$

- Since P is S-preserving on x and $R \in S$, then Def. D.2(a) implies that
- R |y| P' is S-preserving on x.
- Since Q is S-preserving on x and $Q \xrightarrow{*} Q'$, then Q' is S-preserving on x (by Lemma D.1).
- By coinductive hypothesis we conclude that share $x \{R | y | P' | | Q'\}$ is Spreserving on x.
- (b) If $P \xrightarrow{*} Q$ and $Q \approx \text{put } x(y.Q_1); Q_2$, then $Q_1 \in S$ and Q_2 is S-preserving on x.
- Suppose share $x \{P \mid\mid Q\} \xrightarrow{*} \text{put } x(y.M_1); M_2.$
- Suppose w.l.o.g. that $P \vdash x : \bigcup_{o} A$, then the put comes from P. Hence

 $P \xrightarrow{*} \approx \mathsf{put} x(y.M_1); P' \text{ and } M \approx \mathsf{share} x \{P' \mid Q'\}$

where $Q \xrightarrow{*} Q'$.

- We need to prove that (i) $M_1 \in S$ and that (ii) share $x \{P' \mid Q'\}$ is *S*preserving on x.
- (i) follows since P is S-preserving on x (Def. D.2(b)).
- Since P is S-preserving on x (Def. D.2(b)), then P' is S-preserving.
- Since Q is S-preserving on x and $Q \xrightarrow{*} Q'$, then Q' is S-preserving on x (by
- 2270 Lemma D.1).
- By coinductive hypothesis, share $x \{P' \mid | Q'\}$ is S-preserving on x, hence (ii).

Since the potential interference resulting from cell sharing is absorbed by the
operational semantics that characterises the interference-sensitive cells (Def. D.1),
we have the following simulation property which allows us to reason modularly
about state sharing, and with which we conclude this section.

2277 Lemma D.4. The following pair of simulations hold

(1) Let $P \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A, Q \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A \text{ and } S \subseteq \{R \mid R \vdash_{\eta} y : \land \overline{A}\}$. Then,

$$\begin{array}{l|l} (\mathsf{cell} \ x(y.S) \ |x| \ P) \ || \ (\mathsf{cell} \ x(y.S) \ |x| \ Q) \\ simulates \\ \mathsf{cell} \ x(y.S) \ |x| \ \mathsf{share} \ x \ \{P \ || \ Q\} \end{array}$$

(2) Let $P \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\circ} A, Q \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A \text{ and } S \subseteq \{R \mid R \vdash_{\eta} y : \land \overline{A}\}.$ Then,

 $\begin{array}{l|l} (\mathsf{empty}\ x(y.S)\ |x|\ P)\ ||\ (\mathsf{cell}\ x(y.S)\ |x|\ Q)\\ simulates\\ \mathsf{empty}\ x(y.S)\ |x|\ \mathsf{share}\ x\ \{P\ ||\ Q\} \end{array}$

Proof. Define

$$\mathcal{S} riangleq \mathcal{S}_1 \cup \mathcal{S}_2 \cup \mathcal{S}_3$$

where

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{S}_1 &\triangleq \{(M,N) \mid \exists P \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A, \exists Q \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A. \ M \approx \mathsf{cell} \ x(y.S) \ |x| \ \mathsf{share} \ x \ \{P \mid \mid Q\} \\ & \text{and} \ N \approx (\mathsf{cell} \ x(y.S) \ |x| \ P) \ || \ (\mathsf{cell} \ x(y.S) \ |x| \ Q)\} \\ \mathcal{S}_2 &\triangleq \{(M,N) \mid \exists P \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A, \exists Q \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A. \ M \approx \mathsf{empty} \ x(y.S) \ |x| \ \mathsf{share} \ x \ \{P \mid \mid Q\} \\ & \text{and} \ N \approx (\mathsf{empty} \ x(y.S) \ |x| \ P) \ || \ (\mathsf{cell} \ x(y.S) \ |x| \ Q)\} \\ \mathcal{S}_3 &\triangleq \{(M,N) \mid \exists P \vdash_{\eta} \emptyset; \emptyset, \exists C \exists \mathcal{D}. \ M \approx \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P] \ \mathsf{and} \ N \approx \mathcal{C}[P] \ || \ \mathcal{D}[P]\} \end{split}$$

We prove that S is a simulation. Suppose $(M, N) \in S$ and $M \to M'$. We perform first case analysis on $(M, N) \in S$.

Case: $(M, N) \in \mathcal{S}_1$. Then

$$M \approx \operatorname{cell} x(y.S) \ |x|$$
 share $x \ \{P \ || \ Q\}$

and

$$N \approx (\mathsf{cell} \ x(y.S) \ |x| \ P) \ || \ (S \ |x| \ Q)$$

- where $P \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A$ and $Q \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A$.
- 2281 We perform case analysis on the reduction $M \to M'$.

2282 2283 2284	Case: Internal reduction of either P or Q . Suppose w.l.o.g. that $M \to M'$ is obtained by an internal reduction $P \to P'$. Then
	$M' pprox {\sf cell} \; x(y.S) \; x \; {\sf share} \; x \; \{P' \; \; Q\}$
	Let $N' \triangleq (\operatorname{cell} x(y.S) x P') \mid (\operatorname{cell} x(y.S) x Q)$
2285 2286 2287	Then, $N \to N'$ and $(M', N') \in S_1$. Case: Cell-take interaction on session x . Suppose w.l.o.g. that the interaction occurs between the cell and P . Then, $P \approx take x(y); P'$ and
	$M' pprox ext{empty} \; x(y.S) \; x \; ext{share} \; x \; \{R \; y \; P' \; \; Q\}$
2288 2289 2290	where $R \in S$. Since, by hypothesis, $P \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A$ and $P \approx take x(y); P'$, then $P' \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A, y : \lor A$. Since $R \in S$, then $R \vdash_{\eta} y : \land \overline{A}$, hence $R \mid y \mid P' \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A$. Let
	$N' riangleq (ext{empty} \; x(y.S) \; x \; (R \; y \; P')) \; \; (ext{cell} \; x(y.S) \; x \; Q)$
2291 2292 2293 2294	Then, $N \to N'$ and $(M', N') \in S_2$. Case: Cell-release interaction on session x . Both $P \approx C[$ release $x]$ and $Q \approx \mathcal{D}[$ release $x]$, for some static contexts \mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D} . Then
	$\begin{split} M &\approx cell \ x(y.S) \ x \text{ share } x \ \{\mathcal{C}[release x] \ \ \mathcal{D}[release x]\} \\ &\approx \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[cell \ x(y.S) \ x \ release x] \\ &\rightarrow \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[R \ y \ discard \ y] \end{split}$
2295	where $R \in S$. Let
	$N' riangleq \mathcal{C}[R \mid y ext{ discard } y] \mid\mid \mathcal{D}[R \mid y ext{ discard } y]$
2296	Then $N \xrightarrow{2}_{c} N'$ and $(M', N') \in S_3$. Case: $(M, N) \in S_2$. Then
	$M pprox ext{empty} \; x(y.S) \; x \; ext{share} \; x \; \{P \; \; Q\}$
	and $N \approx (empty \ x(y.S) \ x \ P) \ \ (cell \ x(y.S) \ x \ Q)$
2297 2298	where $P \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\circ} A$ and $Q \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A$. We perform case analysis on the reduction $M \to M'$.

8

2299 **Case:** Internal reduction of either P or Q.

Suppose w.l.o.g. that $M \to M'$ is obtained by an internal reduction $P \to P'$.

Then

$$M' \approx \mathsf{empty}\ x(y.S)\ |x|\ \mathsf{share}\ x\ \{P'\ ||\ Q\}$$

Let

$$N' \triangleq (\text{empty } x(y.S) \mid x \mid P') \mid \mid (\text{cell } x(y.S) \mid x \mid Q)$$

2302	Then, $N \to N'$ and $(M', N') \in \mathcal{S}_2$.
2303	Case: Cell-put interaction on session x .
2304	Then, $P \approx put x(y.P_1); P_2$.
2305	By hypothesis, $P \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\circ} A$, hence $P_2 \vdash_{\eta} x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A$.
	Then

$$M' \approx \text{cell } x(y.S) |x| \text{ share } x \{P_2 || Q\}$$

Let

$$N' \triangleq (\operatorname{cell} x(y.S) |x| P_2) || (\operatorname{cell} x(y.S) |x| Q)$$

2306

Then, $N \to N'$ and $(M', N') \in \mathcal{S}_1$.

Case: $(M, N) \in \mathcal{S}_3$.

Then

$$M \approx \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P]$$

and

 $N \approx \mathcal{C}[P] \mid\mid \mathcal{D}[P]$

where $P \vdash_{\eta} \emptyset; \emptyset$.

- 2308 We perform case analysis on the reduction $M \to M'$.
- 2309 **Case:** Internal reduction of either C or D.

2310

Suppose w.l.o.g. that $\mathcal{C} \to \mathcal{C}'$. Then

$$M' \approx \mathcal{C}' \circ \mathcal{D}[P]$$

Let

```
N' \triangleq \mathcal{C}'[P] \mid\mid \mathcal{D}[P]
```

2311	Then, $N \to N'$ and (M', N)	$\mathcal{S}') \in \mathcal{S}_3.$
2312	Case: Internal reduction of P	•
2313	Suppose $P \to P'$.	
	Then	
		$M \approx \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P']$
2314	Let $N' \triangleq \mathcal{C}[P'] \mid\mid \mathcal{D}[P'].$	

2315 Then,
$$N \xrightarrow{2}_{\mathsf{c}} N'$$
 and $(M', N') \in \mathcal{S}_3$.

2316 D.2 Logical Predicates $[x:A]_{\sigma}$.

The goal of this section is to introduce the linear logical predicates, used to establish our strong normalisation result. In D.3, we start by presenting some basic properties about SN processes and then we introduce the orthogonal operation. This operation is then used to define, later in D.4, our basic logical predicates $[x : A]_{\sigma}$, we then prove some properties. We conclude in D.5 with the proof of the Fundamental Lemma D.11, from which our strong normalisation result follows immediately (Theorem 3.3).

2324 D.3 Orthogonal and Basic Properties

We start by stating some basic properties (Lemma D.5) but first let us introduce a measure on SN processes, which will be often used to prove properties about strong normalisation by induction. For every process P there is a finite (up to \approx) number of processes Q for which $P \rightarrow Q$. Hence, By König's Lemma, for each SN process P there is a longest \rightarrow -reduction sequence starting with P, we denote the length of this sequence by N(P).

²³³¹ Lemma D.5 (SN: Basic Properties). The following properties hold

- 2332 (1) If P is SN and $P \approx Q$, then Q is SN.
- ²³³³ (2) If P is SN and $P \rightarrow Q$, then Q is SN.
- 2334 (3) Suppose Q is SN whenever $P \to Q$. Then, P is SN.
- 2335 (4) If P and Q are SN, then $P \parallel Q$ is SN.
- $_{2336}$ (5) If Q is SN and Q simulates P, then P is SN.

Proof. All properties are easy to establish, in particular we have the following: in (1) N(P) = N(Q), in (2) N(Q) = N(P) - 1, in (3) $N(P) = (\max \{Q \mid P \rightarrow Q\}) + 1$ and in (4) $N(P \mid |Q) = N(P) + N(Q)$.

2340

We will now introduce the orthogonal, which will play a key role when defining logical predicates for strong normalisation. As we will see, each logical predicate is defined by taking the orthogonal of some set. In the following, we write P_x to emphasise that x is the only free name of P.

Definition D.3 (Orthogonal $(-)^{\perp}$). Let S be a subset of processes Q_x with a single free name x. We define the orthogonal of S, written S^{\perp} , by

$$S^{\perp} \triangleq \{ P_x \mid \forall Q_x \in S. \ P_x \mid x \mid Q_x \text{ is } SN \}$$

The orthogonal satisfies some well-known properties, as stated by the following lemma.

Lemma D.6 (Orthogonal: Basic Properties). The following properties
 hold

2349 (1) If $P \in S^{\perp}$ and $P \approx Q$, then $Q \in S^{\perp}$.

(3) If $S_1 \subseteq S_2$, then $S_2^{\perp} \subseteq S_1^{\perp}$ (4) $S \subseteq S^{\perp \perp}$. (5) $S^{\perp \perp \perp} = S^{\perp}$ 2351 2352 2353 (6) Let S be a collection of sets. Then, $(\bigcup S)^{\perp} = \bigcap_{S \in S} S^{\perp}$. 2354 (7) Let S be a collection of sets S s.t. $S = S^{\perp \perp}$, whenever $S \in S$. Then, 2355 $(\bigcap \mathcal{S})^{\perp \perp} = \bigcap \mathcal{S}.$ 2356 *Proof.* (1) Follows by Lemma D.5(1). 2357 (2) Follows by Lemma D.5(2). 2358 (3) Suppose $P \in S_2^{\perp}$. 2359 So let $Q \in S_1$. Since $S_1 \subseteq S_2$, then $Q \in S_2$. Since $P \in S_2^{\perp}$, then P |x| Q is 2360 SN. 2361 Thus, $P \in S_1^{\perp}$. 2362 (4) Let $P \in S$. We want $P \in S^{\perp \perp}$. Take $Q \in S^{\perp}$. It suffices to show that 2363 P |x| Q is SN. It follows from $Q \in S^{\perp}$ and $P \in S$. (5) From (2) and (3) follows $S^{\perp \perp \perp} \subseteq S^{\perp}$. From (3) follows $S^{\perp} \subseteq (S^{\perp})^{\perp \perp} =$ 2364 2365 $S^{\perp\perp\perp}$. 2366 (6) We prove that (i) $(\bigcup S)^{\perp} \subseteq \bigcap_{S \in S} S^{\perp}$ and (ii) $\bigcap_{S \in S} S^{\perp} \subseteq (\bigcup S)^{\perp}$. 2367 (ii) follows immediately by Def. D.3. 2368 So let us consider (i). 2369 Let $S \in \mathcal{S}$. Applying (3) to $S \subseteq \bigcup \mathcal{S}$ yields $(\bigcup \mathcal{S})^{\perp} \subset S^{\perp}$. 2370 Then, $(\bigcup \mathcal{S})^{\perp} \subseteq \bigcap_{S \in \mathcal{S}} S^{\perp}$. 2371 (7) We have $(\bigcap \mathcal{S})^{\perp \perp} = (\bigcap_{\alpha \in \mathcal{A}} S)^{\perp \perp}$

(2) If $P \in S^{\perp}$ and $P \to Q$, then $Q \in S^{\perp}$.

$$(\bigcap_{S \in \mathcal{S}} S)^{\perp \perp} = (\bigcap_{S \in \mathcal{S}} S)^{\perp \perp}$$

$$= (\bigcap_{S \in \mathcal{S}} S^{\perp \perp})^{\perp \perp} (S = S^{\perp \perp}, \text{ whenever } S \in \mathcal{S})$$

$$= (\bigcup_{S \in \mathcal{S}} S^{\perp})^{\perp \perp \perp} (\text{from } (6))$$

$$= (\bigcup_{S \in \mathcal{S}} S^{\perp \perp} (\text{from } (5))$$

$$= \bigcap_{S \in \mathcal{S}} S^{\perp \perp} (\text{from } (6))$$

$$= \bigcap_{S \in \mathcal{S}} S (S = S^{\perp \perp}, \text{ whenever } S \in \mathcal{S})$$

2372

2350

2373 D.4 Logical Predicates $[x:A]_{\sigma}$

²³⁷⁴ We will now introduce the logical predicates $[x : A]_{\sigma}$ for strong normalisation. ²³⁷⁵ Since we are working with polymorphic and inductive types, the definition is ²³⁷⁶ parametric on a map σ from type variables to reducibility candidates. So let us ²³⁷⁷ define reducibility candidates first.

Definition D.4 (Reducibility Candidates R[x : A]). Given a type A and a name x we define a reducibility candidate at x : A, denoted by R[x : A]as a set of SN processes $P \vdash x : A$ which is equal to its biorthogonal, i.e. $R[x : A] = R[x : A]^{\perp \perp}$.

We let $\mathcal{R}[-:A]$ be the set of all reducibility candidates R[x:A] for some name *x*. Reducibility candidates are ordered by set-inclusion \subseteq , the least candidate being $\emptyset^{\perp\perp}$.

 $\triangleq \sigma(X)[x]$ $\llbracket x : X \rrbracket_{\sigma}$ $\triangleq \{P \mid P \approx \text{close } x \text{ and } P \text{ is } SN\}^{\perp \perp}$ $[x:1]_{\sigma}$ $[x: A \otimes B]_{\sigma} \triangleq \{P \mid \exists P_1, P_2, P \approx \text{send } x(y, P_1); P_2 \text{ and } v \in \{P \mid \exists P_1, P_2, P \in \{P \mid \exists P_1, P_2\}\}$ $P_1 \in \llbracket y : A \rrbracket_{\sigma} \text{ and } P_2 \in \llbracket x : B \rrbracket_{\sigma} \}^{\perp \perp}$ $\llbracket x : A \oplus B \rrbracket_{\sigma} \triangleq \{P \mid \exists Q. \ P \approx x. \mathsf{inl}; Q \text{ and } Q \in \llbracket x : A \rrbracket_{\sigma} \text{ or}$ $P \approx x.$ inr; Q and $Q \in [x:B]_{\sigma}^{\perp}$ $[x : A]_{\sigma}$ $\triangleq \{P \mid \exists Q. \ P \approx ! x(y); Q \text{ and } Q \in \llbracket y : A \rrbracket_{\sigma} \}^{\perp \perp}$ $\triangleq \{P \mid \exists Q, S \in \mathcal{R}[-:B]. \ P \approx \text{sendty } x(B); Q \text{ and } x(B); Q \text{ and } y \in \mathcal{R}[-:B] \}$ $\llbracket x:\exists X.A\rrbracket$ $Q \in [x:A]_{\sigma[X \mapsto S]}^{\perp \perp}$ $[\![x:\mu X.\ A]\!]_{\sigma} \triangleq (\bigcap \{S \in \mathcal{R}[-:\mu X.A] \mid \mathsf{unfold}_{\mu} \ x; [\![x:A]\!]_{\sigma[X \mapsto S]} \subseteq S\})^{\perp \perp}$ $\llbracket x : \land A \rrbracket_{\sigma} \quad \triangleq \{P \mid \exists Q. \ P \approx \text{affine } x; Q \text{ and } Q \in \llbracket x : A \rrbracket_{\sigma} \}^{\perp \perp}$ $\llbracket x: \mathbf{S} A \rrbracket_{\sigma} \triangleq \{P \mid P \approx \text{cell } x(y, \llbracket y: \wedge A \rrbracket_{\sigma}) \text{ and } P \text{ is } SN\}^{\perp \perp}$ $[x: \mathbf{S}_{\circ}A]_{\sigma} \triangleq \{P \mid P \approx \text{empty } x(y.[y: \wedge A]_{\sigma}) \text{ and } P \text{ is } SN\}^{\perp \perp}$ $\triangleq [x:\overline{B}]_{\sigma}^{\perp}$ (B negative type) $[x:B]_{\sigma}$

Fig. 25: Logical Predicate $[x:A]_{\sigma}$.

Definition D.5 (Logical Predicate $[\![x : A]\!]_{\sigma}$). By induction on the type A, we define the set $[\![x : A]\!]_{\sigma}$ an shown in Fig. 25. The definition is direct for the positive types A, for negative types B is simply given by orthogonality. Furthermore, we constrain the elements of $[\![x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A]\!]_{\sigma}$ and $[\![x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A]\!]_{\sigma}$ to be $[\![y : \wedge \overline{A}]\!]_{-}$ preserving, for all y.

For the positive types A, the predicate $[x : A]_{\sigma}$ takes the biorthogonal of some base set S of processes P that offer an action, further conditions then characterise the process constituents of the actions. In the base cases close x, cell $x(y.[y : \wedge A]_{\sigma})$ and empty $x(y.[y : \wedge A]_{\sigma})$, where the action does not have any further process constituents, we simply require the action offering process to be SN.

The presence of duality give us some succinctness in the presentation of the logical predicates, since, for the negative types A, the predicate $[\![x:A]\!]_{\sigma}$ is simply defined as the biorthogonal of the logical predicate for its dual \overline{A} type. In fact, we can also establish this property for the positive types (Lemma D.7(4)), thereby lifting duality to the logical level using the orthogonal operation. As a pleasant consequence we conclude immediately that if $P[\![x:A]\!]_{\sigma}$ and $Q \in [\![x:\overline{A}]\!]_{\sigma}$, then the resulting cut composition P |x| Q is SN.

By exploiting the properties satisfied by the orthogonal (Lemma D.6) we obtain a strategy to establish the membership $P \in [\![x : A]\!]_{\sigma}$. For the positive types we have $[\![x : A]\!]_{\sigma} = S^{\perp \perp}$, for some set S. Since $S \subseteq S^{\perp \perp}$ (Lemma D.6(4)), we can conclude that $P \in [\![x : A]\!]_{\sigma}$, provided we prove $P \in S$. On the other hand, for the negative types we have $[\![x : A]\!]_{\sigma} = S^{\perp \perp \perp}$. But since $S^{\perp \perp \perp} = S^{\perp}$ (Lemma D.6(5)), it is equivalent to prove that for all $Q \in S$, P |x| Q is SN. These strategies will be applied throughout the proof of the Fundamental Lemma D.11. In all cases, with some exceptions, when defining $\llbracket x : A \rrbracket_{\sigma}$ we simply propagate map σ without modifications. The exceptions are the defining clauses corresponding to the existential $\exists X.A$ and the inductive types $\mu X.A$, in which we extend the map σ with an assignment for the type variable X. Furthermore, the definition of the predicate for a type variable $\llbracket x : X \rrbracket_{\sigma}$ picks the corresponding reducibility candidate $\sigma(X) = R[y:B]$, instantiated at name $x: \{x/y\}R[y:B]$.

The definition of $[\![x : \mu X. A]\!]_{\sigma}$ relies on the construction $\mathsf{unfold}_{\mu} x; S$, that for any set S, is defined according to

unfold_{μ} $x; S \triangleq \{P \mid \exists Q. P \approx unfold_{\mu} x; Q \text{ and } Q \in S\}$

Similarly, given a set S, we define $unfold_{\nu} x; A$ by

unfold_{$$\nu$$} $x; S \triangleq \{P \mid \exists Q. P \approx unfold_{\nu} x; Q \text{ and } Q \in S\}$

The following lemma states some basic properties about the logical predicates.

Lemma D.7 (Logical Predicates: Basic Properties). The following properties hold

 $\begin{array}{ll} \text{2420} \quad \textbf{(1)} \quad If \ P \in \llbracket x : A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \ then \ \{y/x\}P \in \llbracket y : A \rrbracket_{\sigma}. \\ \text{2421} \quad \textbf{(2)} \quad If \ P \in \llbracket x : A \rrbracket_{\sigma} \ and \ P \approx Q, \ then \ Q \in \llbracket x : A \rrbracket_{\sigma}. \\ \text{2422} \quad \textbf{(3)} \quad If \ P \in \llbracket x : A \rrbracket_{\sigma} \ and \ P \rightarrow Q, \ then \ Q \in \llbracket x : A \rrbracket_{\sigma}. \\ \text{2423} \quad \textbf{(4)} \quad \llbracket x : \overline{A} \rrbracket_{\sigma} = \llbracket x : A \rrbracket_{\sigma}^{\perp}. \\ \text{2424} \quad \textbf{(5)} \quad \llbracket x : \{B/X\}A \rrbracket_{\sigma} = \llbracket x : A \rrbracket_{\sigma}[X \mapsto \llbracket x : B \rrbracket_{\sigma}]. \\ \text{2425} \quad \textbf{(6)} \quad \llbracket x : A \rrbracket_{\sigma}[X \mapsto S^{\perp}] = \llbracket x : \{\overline{X}/X\}A \rrbracket_{\sigma}[X \mapsto S]. \end{array}$

Proof. Property (1) is trivial. Properties (2) and (3) follows by Lemma D.6(1) and Lemma D.6(2), respectively. Property (4) follows directly by Def. D.5 for half of the types. The remaining half follows by Lemma D.6(5). Properties (5) and (6) are straightforward by induction on A.

The logical predicates are preserved by name substitution, the congruence relation \approx and the reduction relation \rightarrow (Lemma D.7(1)-(3)). Property Lemma D.7(4) relates the logical predicates of duality related types, using the orthogonal. Lemma D.7(5)-(6) relate type variable substitution with the parametric map σ .

We use the interference-sensitive reference cells (Def. D.1) to define the logical predicates $[x: S_{\bullet}A]_{\sigma}$ and $[c: S_{\circ}A]_{\sigma}$, for the state full and the state empty modalities, respectively. This allows us to internalise state interference in the definition of the logical predicate itself and, as consequence, we can reason modularly about state sharing as witnessed by the following lemma

²⁴⁴⁰ Lemma D.8. The following properties hold

(1) If $P_1 \in [c: \bigcup_{\bullet} A]_{\sigma}$ and $P_2 \in [c: \bigcup_{\bullet} A]_{\sigma}$, then share $c \{P_1 \mid | P_2\} \in [c: \bigcup_{\bullet} A]_{\sigma}$.

87

(2) If $P_1 \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}$ and $P_2 \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}$, then share $c \{P_1 \mid | P_2\} \in \llbracket c :$ 2443 $\bigcup_{\alpha} A \|_{\sigma}$. 2444

Proof. (1) By Def. D.3 and Lemma D.6(5) we have $[c: \bigcup_{\bullet} A] = S^{\perp}$, where

$$S = \{ Q \mid Q \approx \mathsf{cell} \ c(a.\llbracket a : \land \overline{A} \rrbracket)_{\sigma} \}.$$

Let $Q \approx \operatorname{cell} c(a.\llbracket a : \wedge \overline{A} \rrbracket)_{\sigma}$. 2445

We need to prove that Q |c| share $c \{P_1 || P_2\}$ is SN. 2446 By Lemma D.4(1) we conclude that Q |c| share $c \{P_1 || P_2\}$ is simulated by

$$(Q \mid c \mid P_1) \mid | (Q \mid c \mid P_2)$$

By hypothesis, $P_1 \in [\![c : \bigcup_{\bullet} A]\!]_{\sigma}$, hence $Q \mid c \mid P_1$ is SN. 2447

- By hypothesis, $P_2 \in [\![c: \bigcup_{\bullet} A]\!]_{\sigma}$, hence $Q \mid c \mid P_2$ is SN. 2448
- Then, $(Q |c| P_1) || (Q |c| P_2)$ is SN (Lemma D.5(4)). 2449
- Therefore, $Q \mid c \mid$ share $c \mid P_1 \mid P_2$ is SN (Lemma D.5(5)). 2450
- By hypothesis, for any y, both P_1 and P_2 are $[[y : \land \overline{A}]]$ -preserving on c. 2451
- Applying Lemma D.3, we conclude that share $c \{P_1 \mid | P_2\}$ is also $[y : \wedge \overline{A}]$ -2452 preserving on c. 2453
- (2) Similarly to (1), by applying the simulation Lemma D.4(2). 2454

We will now state some properties concerning the logical predicate for induc-2455 tive types. But first, let us introduce the following definition. 2456

Definition D.6 ($\phi_A(S)$). Suppose that X occurs positively on A. Define

 $\phi_A(S) \triangleq \mathsf{unfold}_\mu x; [x:A]_{\sigma[X \mapsto S]}$

 $[x: \mu X. A]_{\sigma}$ is defined as the biorthogonal of the intersection of all ϕ_A -2457 closed sets S, i.e. sets S s.t. $\phi_A(S) \subseteq S$. Since ϕ_A is monotonic (Lemma D.9(1)), 2458 Knaster-Tarski theorem implies that $[x: \mu X, A]_{\sigma}$ is the least fixed point of ϕ_A 2459 (Lemma D.9(2)). Dually, we can obtain a greatest fixed point characterisation 2460 for $[x : \nu X. A]_{\sigma}$ (Lemma D.9(3)). Applying Kleene's fixed point theorem we 2461 explicitly construct the fixed point of ϕ_A (Lemma D.9(4)). 2462

Lemma D.9. The following properties hold 2463

- (1) The map ϕ_A is monotonic, i.e. $\phi_A(S_1) \subseteq \phi_A(S_2)$, whenever $S_1 \subseteq S_2$. 2464
- (2) $[x: \mu X. A]_{\sigma}$ is the least fixed point of ϕ_A . 2465
- (3) Let $\psi_A(S) \triangleq \phi_{\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}}(S^{\perp})^{\perp}$. Then, $[x:\nu X. A]_{\sigma}$ is the greatest fixed point 2466 of ψ_A . 2467
- 2468
- (4) $\begin{bmatrix} x : \mu X. & A \end{bmatrix}_{\sigma} = \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \phi_A^n(\emptyset^{\perp \perp}).$ (5) unfold_{\nu} x; $\begin{bmatrix} x : \{\nu X. & A/X\}A \end{bmatrix}_{\sigma} \subseteq \begin{bmatrix} x : \nu X. & A \end{bmatrix}_{\sigma}.$ 2469

Proof. (1) We prove hypothesis (H1) if $S_1 \subseteq S_2$, then $[x:A]_{\sigma[X \mapsto S_1]} \subseteq [x:$ 2470 $A]_{\sigma[X\mapsto S_2]}$, which implies (1). 2471

The proof of (H1) is by induction on A, we handle some representative cases. 2472

2473	Case: $A = Y$.
2474	There are two cases to consider, depending on whether (i) $Y \neq X$ or (ii)
2475	Y = X.
2476	If (i), then $[\![x:Y]\!]_{\sigma[X\mapsto S_1]} = \sigma(Y) = [\![x:Y]\!]_{\sigma[X\mapsto S_2]}.$
2477	If (ii), then $[x:X]_{\sigma[X\mapsto S_1]} = S_1 \subseteq S_2 = [x:X]_{\sigma[X\mapsto S_2]}$.
2478	In either case (i)-(ii), $\llbracket x : Y \rrbracket_{\sigma[X \mapsto S_1]} \subseteq \llbracket x : Y \rrbracket_{\sigma[X \mapsto S_2]}$.
2479	Case: $A = 1$.
2480	We have $[\![x:1]\!]_{\sigma[X\mapsto S_1]} = [\![x:1]\!]_{\sigma[X\mapsto S_2]}$.
	Case: $A = A_1 \otimes A_2$.
	By Def. D.5,
	$\llbracket x : A_1 \otimes A_2 \rrbracket_{\sigma[X \mapsto S]} = f(S)^{\perp \perp}$

$$\llbracket x \cdot A_1 \otimes A_2 \rrbracket$$

where

2481

$$f(S) \triangleq \{P \mid \exists P_1, P_2. \ P \approx \text{send } x(y.P_1); P_2 \\ \text{and } P_1 \in \llbracket y : A_1 \rrbracket_{\sigma[X \mapsto S]} \text{ and } P_2 \in \llbracket x : A_2 \rrbracket_{\sigma[X \mapsto S]} \}$$

Suppose that $S_1 \subseteq S_2$. I.h. applied to A_1 and A_2 yields $f(S_1) \subseteq f(S_2)$. Lemma D.6(3) applied twice to $f(S_1) \subseteq f(S_2)$ yields

$$[\![x:A_1 \otimes A_2]\!]_{\sigma[X \mapsto S_1]} = f(S_1)^{\perp \perp} \subseteq f(S_2)^{\perp \perp} = [\![x:A_1 \otimes A_2]\!]_{\sigma[X \mapsto S_2]}$$

Case: $A = \mu Y$. B.

By Def. D.5

$$\llbracket x : \mu Y. B \rrbracket_{\sigma[X \mapsto S]} = (\bigcap f(S))^{\perp \perp}$$

where

$$f(S) \triangleq \{T \in \mathcal{R}[-: \mu Y.B] \mid \mathsf{unfold}_{\mu} \ x; \llbracket x : B \rrbracket_{\sigma[X \mapsto S, Y \mapsto T]} \subseteq T\}$$

Suppose $S_1 \subseteq S_2$. Let $T \in f(S_2)$. Then, $\mathsf{unfold}_{\mu} x; [x:B]_{\sigma[X \mapsto S_2, Y \mapsto T]} \subseteq$ 2482 T.2483 I.h. applied to B yields $\operatorname{unfold}_{\mu} x; [x:B]_{\sigma[X \mapsto S_1, Y \mapsto T]} \subseteq \operatorname{unfold}_{\mu} x; [x:$ 2484 $B]]_{\sigma[X\mapsto S_2, Y\mapsto T]}.$ 2485 By transitivity of \subseteq , unfold_{μ} x; $\llbracket x : B \rrbracket_{\sigma[X \mapsto S_1, Y \mapsto T]} \subseteq T$. 2486 Hence, $T \in f(S_1)$. 2487 This establishes $f(S_2) \subseteq f(S_1)$. 2488 Then, $\bigcap f(S_1) \subseteq \bigcap f(S_2)$. 2489 Lemma D.6(3) applied twice to $\bigcap f(S_1) \subseteq \bigcap f(S_2)$ yields

$$\llbracket x : \mu Y \cdot B \rrbracket_{\sigma[X \mapsto S_1]} = (\bigcap f(S_1))^{\perp \perp} \subseteq (\bigcap f(S_2))^{\perp \perp} = \llbracket x : \mu Y \cdot B \rrbracket_{\sigma[X \mapsto S_2]}$$

Case: $A = S_{\bullet}B$. By Def. D.5

$$\llbracket x: \mathbf{S}_{\bullet}B \rrbracket_{\sigma[X \mapsto S]} = f(S)^{\perp \perp}$$

where

$$f(S) \triangleq \{P \mid P \approx \mathsf{cell} \ x(y.\llbracket y : \land A \rrbracket_{\sigma[X \mapsto S]})\}$$

2490	Suppose $S_1 \subseteq S_2$. We prove that $f(S_2)^{\perp} \subseteq f(S_1)^{\perp}$.
2491	Let $Q \in f(S_2)^{\perp}$. In order to show that $Q \in f(S_1)^{\perp}$ we must show that
2492	$P x Q$ is SN, when $P \in f(S_1)$.
2493	We prove by induction on $N(P) + N(Q)$ that all the reductions $P x Q \rightarrow$
2494	R are SN.

We handle only the interesting reduction, which corresponds to a celltake interaction on session x. Then

$$\begin{array}{l} P \mid \! x \! \mid Q \approx \mathsf{cell} \; x(y.\llbracket y : \land A \rrbracket_{\sigma[X \mapsto S_1]}) \mid \! x \! \mid \mathsf{take} \; x(y); Q' \\ \to \mathsf{empty} \; x(y.\llbracket y : \land A \rrbracket_{\sigma[X \mapsto S_1]}) \mid \! x \! \mid (P' \mid \! y \! \mid Q') = R \end{array}$$

where $P \approx \operatorname{cell} x(y.\llbracket y : \land A \rrbracket_{\sigma[X \mapsto S_1]}), Q \approx \operatorname{take} x(y); Q' \text{ and } P' \text{ is some element in } \llbracket y : \land A \rrbracket_{\sigma[X \mapsto S_1]}$. By hypothesis, $Q \in f(S_2)^{\perp}$, hence

cell
$$x(y.[[y: \land A]]_{\sigma[X\mapsto S_2]}) |x|$$
 take $x(y); Q'$

2495

Then, all the reductions of cell $x(y.[[y : \land A]]_{\sigma[X \mapsto S_2]}) |x|$ take x(y); Q' are SN, in particular the following reduction can be obtained, since $P' \in S_1 \subseteq S_2$:

$$\begin{array}{l} \text{cell } x(y.\llbracket y: \land A \rrbracket_{\sigma[X \mapsto S_2]}) \mid x \mid \text{take } x(y); Q' \\ \rightarrow \text{ empty } x(y.\llbracket y: \land A \rrbracket_{\sigma[X \mapsto S_2]}) \mid x \mid (P' \mid y \mid Q') \end{array}$$

(2) By Def. D.5

is SN.

$$\llbracket x: \mu X. \ A \rrbracket_{\sigma} = (\bigcap \{ S \in \mathcal{R}[-: \mu X.A] \mid \phi_A(S) \subseteq S \})^{\perp \perp}$$

Since a reducibility candidate is equal to its biorthogonal (Def. D.4), we can write $[x: \mu X. A]_{\sigma}$ in the alternative form (Lemma D.6(7))

$$\llbracket x: \mu X. A \rrbracket_{\sigma} = \bigcap \{ S \in \mathcal{R}[-: \mu X.A] \mid \phi_A(S) \subseteq S \}$$

i.e. $[x: \mu X. A]_{\sigma}$ is the intersection of all ϕ_A -closed sets in $\mathcal{R}[-: \mu X.A]$. 2496 We now prove the following propositions 2497 (i) $[\![x:\mu X. A]\!]_{\sigma}$ is ϕ_A -closed, i.e. $\phi_A([\![x:\mu X. A]\!]_{\sigma}) \subseteq [\![x:\mu X. A]\!]_{\sigma}$. 2498 Let $S \in \mathcal{R}[-: \mu X.A]$ be a ϕ_A -closed set. 2499 By definition, we have (a) $\phi_A(S) \subseteq S$ and (b) $[x: \mu X. A]_{\sigma} \subseteq S$. 2500 Monotonicity of ϕ_A (1) applied to (b) yields $\phi_A(\llbracket x : \mu X. A \rrbracket_{\sigma} \subseteq \phi_A(S)$. 2501 Hence, transitivity and (a) implies $\phi_A(\llbracket x : \mu X. A \rrbracket_{\sigma}) \subseteq S$. 2502 Since $[x : \mu X, A]_{\sigma}$ is the intersection of all ϕ_A -closed sets in $\mathcal{R}[-$: 2503 $\mu X.A$], then $\phi_A(\llbracket x: \mu X. A \rrbracket_{\sigma}) \subseteq \llbracket x: \mu X. A \rrbracket_{\sigma}$. 2504 (ii) $\llbracket x : \mu X. A \rrbracket_{\sigma} \subseteq \phi_A(\llbracket x : \mu X. A \rrbracket_{\sigma}).$ 2505 Monotonicity of ϕ_A (1) applied to (i) yields $\phi_A(\phi_A(\llbracket x : \mu X, A \rrbracket_{\sigma}) \subseteq$ 2506 $\phi_A(\llbracket x : \mu X. A \rrbracket_{\sigma})$, i.e. $\phi_A(\llbracket x : \mu X. A \rrbracket_{\sigma})$ is ϕ_A -closed. 2507 Since $[x : \mu X, A]_{\sigma}$ is the intersection of all ϕ_A -closed sets in $\mathcal{R}[-:$ 2508 $\mu X.A$], then $[x: \mu X. A]_{\sigma} \subseteq \phi_A([x: \mu X. A]]_{\sigma}).$ 2509

2510

2515

- Propositions (i) and (ii) imply that $[\![x:\mu X. A]\!]_{\sigma}$ is a fixed point of ϕ_A .
- Let $S \in \mathcal{R}[-: \mu X.A]$ be any fixed point of ϕ_A . Then, in particular, S is
- ϕ_A -closed, hence $[x: \mu X. A]_{\sigma} \subseteq \phi_A.$
- Therefore, $[\![x:\mu\bar{X}.A]\!]_{\sigma}$ is the least fixed point of ϕ_A .
 - (3) We need to prove the following propositions (1)
 - (i) $[x: \nu X. XA]_{\sigma}$ is a fixed point of ψ_A .
 - $\overset{\circ}{\operatorname{By}} \text{ (b), } \llbracket x: \mu X. \ \{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A} \rrbracket_{\sigma} \text{ is a fixed point of } \phi_{\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}} \end{bmatrix}$

$$\phi_{\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}}(\llbracket x:\mu X.\ \{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}\rrbracket_{\sigma}) = \llbracket x:\mu X.\ \{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}\rrbracket_{\sigma}$$

hence, applying the orthogonal to both sides of the equation yields

$$\phi_{\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}}(\llbracket x:\mu X.\ \{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}\rrbracket_{\sigma})^{\perp} = \llbracket x:\mu X.\ \{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}\rrbracket_{\sigma}^{\perp}$$

Since $[x: \mu X. {\overline{X}/X}\overline{A}]_{\sigma}^{\perp} = [x: \nu X. XA]_{\sigma}$ (Lemma D.7(4)) we can rewrite the equation in the equivalent form

$$\phi_{\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}}(\llbracket x:\nu X.\ XA\rrbracket_{\sigma}^{\perp})^{\perp} = \llbracket x:\nu X.\ XA\rrbracket_{\sigma}$$

2516

Then, $\llbracket x : \nu X. XA \rrbracket_{\sigma}$ is a fixed point of ψ_A .

(ii) If S is a fixed point of ψ_A , then $S \subseteq [\![x : \nu X. XA]\!]_{\sigma}$. Suppose that S is a fixed point of ψ_A , i.e.

$$\psi_A(S) = \phi_{\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}}(S^{\perp})^{\perp} = S$$

Applying the orthogonal to both sides of the equation yields

$$\phi_{\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}}(S^{\perp})^{\perp\perp} = S^{\perp}$$

Since $\phi_{\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}}(S^{\perp}) \subseteq \phi_{\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}}(S^{\perp})^{\perp \perp}$ (Lemma D.6(4)), then

 $\phi_{\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}}(S^{\perp}) \subseteq S^{\perp}$

2517

i.e. S^{\perp} is a $\phi_{\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}}\text{-}\text{closed}$ set. Then, by Def. D.5

$$\llbracket x: \mu X. \ \{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}\rrbracket_{\sigma} \subseteq S^{\perp}$$

Applying the orthogonal to the inequation (Lemma D.6(3)) yields

$$S^{\perp\perp} \subseteq \llbracket x : \mu X. \{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}
rbracket_{\sigma}$$

Since $S \subseteq S^{\perp \perp}$ (Lemma D.6(2)), we obtain

$$S \subseteq \llbracket x : \mu X. \ \{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}\rrbracket_{\sigma}^{\perp}$$

Finally, since $[\![x:\mu X. \{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}]\!]_{\sigma}^{\perp} = [\![x:\nu X. A]\!]_{\sigma}$ (Lemma D.7(4)) we have

$$S \subseteq \llbracket x : \nu X. \ A \rrbracket_{\sigma}$$

- 92 Pedro Rocha and Luís Caires
- ²⁵¹⁸ (4) We prove that $\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \phi_A^n(\emptyset^{\perp \perp})$ is the least fixed point of ϕ_A .
- By (b) it follows that $\llbracket x : \mu X. A \rrbracket_{\sigma} = \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \phi_A^n(\emptyset^{\perp \perp}).$
- We need to prove the following propositions (i) $\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \phi_A^n(\emptyset^{\perp \perp})$ is a fixed point of ϕ_A . We have

$$\phi_A(\bigcup_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\phi_A^n(\emptyset^{\perp\perp}))=\bigcup_{n>0}\phi_A^n(\emptyset^{\perp\perp})$$

2521 2522 Since $\phi_A^0(\emptyset^{\perp\perp}) = \emptyset^{\perp\perp}$ is the least reducibility candidate, we have $\phi_A^0(\emptyset^{\perp\perp}) \subseteq \phi_A^n(\emptyset^{\perp\perp})$, for any n > 0.

Then

$$\bigcup_{n>0} \phi_A^n(\emptyset^{\perp\perp}) = \bigcup_{n\in\mathbb{N}} \phi_A^n(\emptyset^{\perp\perp})$$

Therefore

S.

$$\phi_A(\bigcup_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\phi_A^n(\emptyset^{\perp\perp}))=\bigcup_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\phi_A^n(\emptyset^{\perp\perp})$$

(ii) If S is fixed point of ϕ_A , then $\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \phi_A^n(\emptyset^{\perp \perp}) \subseteq S$. We that $\phi_A^n(\emptyset^{\perp \perp}) \subseteq S$, for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. The proof is by induction on n. **Case:** n = 0. Since $\phi_A^0(\emptyset^{\perp \perp}) = \emptyset^{\perp \perp}$ is the least reducibility candidate, $\phi_A^0(\emptyset^{\perp \perp}) \subseteq S$.

2527

Case: n = m + 1.

By i.h. we have

 $\phi^m_A(\emptyset^{\perp\perp}) \subseteq S$

Monotonicity of ϕ_A (1) implies

$$\phi_A^{m+1}(\emptyset^{\perp\perp})) \subseteq \phi(S)$$

Since $\phi(S) = S$, then

$$\phi_A^{m+1}(\emptyset^{\perp\perp})) \subseteq S$$

- 2528 (5) Let $P \approx \mathsf{unfold}_{\nu} x; P'$, where $P' \in [x : \{\nu X. A/X\}A]_{\sigma}$.
- Let $B \triangleq \{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}$, hence $\overline{\nu X}. \overline{A} = \mu X. B.$
- We prove that P |x| Q is SN, for all $Q \in [x : \mu X. B]_{\sigma}$, by analysing all the
- possible reductions of P |x| Q and concluding that all of them are SN.
- The critical reduction is the unfold-unfold interaction on session x, in which case $Q \approx \text{unfold}_{\nu} x; Q'$, and $P |x| Q \rightarrow P' |x| Q'$.
- By (2) we conclude that $Q' \in [x : {\mu X. B/X}B]_{\sigma}$.
- Since $\overline{\{\nu X. A/X\}A} = \{\mu X. B/X\}B$, we conclude that P' |x| Q' is SN.

2536 D.5 Extended Logical Predicate and Fundamental Lemma

²⁵³⁷ The logical predicates $[x : A]_{\sigma}$ introduced previously apply to processes that ²⁵³⁸ have a single free name x. We will now extend the definition to typed pro-²⁵³⁹ cesses $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ with an arbitrary set of free names. The idea is to compose P with candidates from the basic logical predicates and require the composition to be strongly normalising. We then conclude with the statement and proof of the Fundamental Lemma D.11, from which strong normalisation for \rightarrow follows (Theorem 3.3). Let us start with the following definition.

Definition D.7 (Logical Contexts). The set $\llbracket \Delta \rrbracket_{\sigma}$ of linear logical contexts at Δ is inductively defined by

$$\llbracket \emptyset \rrbracket_{\sigma} \triangleq \{-\} \llbracket \Delta, x : A \rrbracket_{\sigma} \triangleq \{P \mid x : \overline{A} \mid \mathcal{C} \mid P \in \llbracket x : \overline{A} \rrbracket_{\sigma} \text{ and } \mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta \rrbracket_{\sigma} \}$$

Similarly, we define the set $\llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^{!}_{\sigma}$ of unrestricted logical contexts at Γ inductively by

$$\llbracket \emptyset \rrbracket_{\sigma}^{!} \triangleq \{-\} \llbracket \Gamma, y : A \rrbracket_{\sigma}^{!} \triangleq \{y : P \mid !x : \overline{A} \mid \mathcal{C} \mid P \in \llbracket y : \overline{A} \rrbracket_{\sigma} \text{ and } \mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma}^{!} \}$$

We extend N from processes to contexts $C \in \llbracket \Delta \rrbracket_{\sigma}$ by N(-) = 0 and N(P |x| C') = N(P)+N(C'). Now, we will extend the logical predicate to general typed processes $P \in \llbracket \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma \rrbracket$ by composing it along Δ and Γ with processes from the basic logical predicates (Def. D.5) and by replacing the free process variables by elements of the appropriate reducibility candidate, according to the following definition.

Definition D.8 (Extended Logical Predicate $\llbracket \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma}$). We define $\mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma}$ inductively on η as the set of processes $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ s.t.

$$\begin{array}{ll} P \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta; \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma} & \textit{iff } \forall \mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta \rrbracket_{\sigma} \; \forall \mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma}^{!}. \; \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P] \; \textit{is SN.} \\ P \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\eta, X(x, \vec{y}) \mapsto \Delta', x: Y; \Gamma} \Delta; \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma} \; \textit{iff } \; \forall Q \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta', x: Y; \Gamma \rrbracket. \; \{Q/X\}P \; \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma} \end{array}$$

2550

The base case $\mathcal{L}\llbracket\vdash_{\emptyset} \emptyset; \emptyset\rrbracket_{\sigma}$ corresponds to the set of closed typed SN processes. Given a map

$$\eta = X_1(\vec{x_1}) \mapsto \Delta_1; \Gamma_1, \dots, X_n(\vec{x_n}) \mapsto \Delta_n; \Gamma_n$$

we define $[\![\eta]\!]_{\sigma}$ as the set of all substitution maps η' s.t.

$$\eta' = X_1(\vec{x_1}) \mapsto Q_1, \dots, X_n(\vec{x_n}) \mapsto Q_n$$

where $Q_1 \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket\vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta_1; \Gamma_1 \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \dots, Q_n \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket\vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta_n; \Gamma_n \rrbracket_{\sigma}$. Then, Def. D.8 is equivalent to the following

$$P \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma} \text{ iff } \forall \eta' \in \llbracket \eta \rrbracket_{\sigma} \forall \mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta \rrbracket_{\sigma} \forall \mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma}^{!}. \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\eta'(P)] \text{ is SN.}$$

where we denote by $\eta'(P)$ the process obtained by substituting the variables in *P* by processes according to η' .

The following property establishes an equivalence between the extended logical predicate and the basic logical predicates of Def. D.5. In one direction it establishes that if $P \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta, x : A; \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma}$, then we can cut the process along Δ and Γ and prove that the resulting cut composition is an element of $\llbracket x : A \rrbracket_{\sigma}$.

2558 Lemma D.10. The following two propositions

- 2559 (1) $P \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta, x : A; \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma}.$
- 2560 (2) For all $\mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta \rrbracket_{\sigma}$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma}^{!}, \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P] \in \llbracket x : A \rrbracket_{\sigma}$.
- ²⁵⁶¹ are equivalent.
- ²⁵⁶² Proof. By Lemma D.7(4).

2563

Lemma D.10 gives us a degree of freedom in the sense that we can choose an arbitrary typed channel x : A from a nonempty linear typing context Δ of a typed process $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta; \Gamma$ and cut the remaining linear context. We conclude this section with the proof of the Fundamental Lemma D.11, from which strong normalisation (Theorem 3.3) follows immediately.

Lemma D.11 (Fundamental Lemma). If $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$, then $P \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma}$ for all σ .

Proof. By induction on the structure of a typing derivation for $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$. Cases 2571 [Tcut], [Tfwd], [Tcut!] follow immediately because $[x:A] = [x:\overline{A}]^{\perp}$. Case [T0] 2572 follows because 0 is SN and case [Tmix] follows because $P \parallel Q$ is SN whenever P2573 and Q are SN. For the positive types A, the logical predicate $[x:A]_{\sigma}$ is defined 2574 as the biorthogonal of some set S, hence for the typing rules that introduce 2575 a positive type A the strategy is to show that the introduced action P lies in 2576 $S \subseteq S^{\perp \perp}$. For the negative types \overline{A} : $[x:\overline{A}]]_{\sigma} = S^{\perp \perp \perp} = S^{\perp}$, hence the strategy 2577 for the typing rules that that introduce an action Q that types with a negative 2578 type $x:\overline{A}$ is to show that P|x:A|Q is SN, for all $P \in S$. Particularly, for 2579 rule [Tcorec], where $A = \mu X$. B, we proceed by induction on the depth n of 2580 unfolding, since $S \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \phi_B^n(\emptyset^{\perp \perp})$. Cases [Tcell] and [Tempty] follow by applying 2581 the simulations Lemma D.2(1)-(2). Cases [Tsh], [TshL], [TshR] follows after 2582 applying the decomposition of the share as a mix as given by Lemma D.4(1)-(2). 2583 We illustrate the proof with some cases. In the cases in which the recursive map 2584 η that annotates the typing judgments $P \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma$ plays no role and is essentially 2585 propagated from the conclusion to the premises of the typing rule we omit it, 2586 working as if the process P did not have any free recursion variable X. Similarly 2587 for the map σ which annotates the logical predicates $[x:A]_{\sigma}$. 2588

Case: [T0]:

$$0 \vdash \cdot; \Gamma$$

²⁵⁸⁹ Let $C_! \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$. ²⁵⁹⁰ Then, $C_![0]$ is SN. **Case** [Tmix]:

$$\frac{P_1 \vdash \Delta_1; \Gamma \quad P_2 \vdash \Delta_2; \Gamma}{P_1 \mid\mid P_2 \vdash \Delta_1, \Delta_2; \Gamma}$$

Let
$$C \in [\![\Delta_1, \Delta_2]\!]$$
 and $\mathcal{D} \in [\![T]\!]^!$.
We have
 $C \circ \mathcal{D}[P_1 \mid |P_2] \approx (C_1 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_1]) \mid |(C_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_2])$
where $C_1 \in [\![\Delta_1]\!]$ and $C_2 \in [\![\Delta_2]\!]$.
I.h. applied to $P_1 \vdash \Delta_1; \Gamma$ yields $C_1 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_1]$ is SN.
I.h. applied to $P_2 \vdash \Delta_2; \Gamma$ yields $C_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_2]$ is SN.
By applying Lemma D.5(4) we conclude that $(C_1 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_1]) \mid |(C_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_2])$ is
SN.
Hence, $C \circ \mathcal{D}[P_1 \mid |P_2]$ is SN.
Case [Tfwd]:
 $\overline{fwd \ x \ y \vdash x : A, y : \overline{A}; \Gamma}$
Let $C \in [\![x : A, y : \overline{A}]\!]$ and $\mathcal{D} \in [\![\Gamma]\!]^!$.
We have
 $C \circ \mathcal{D}[fwd \ x \ y] \approx \mathcal{D}[P \mid x| \ (Q \mid y \mid fwd \ x \ y)]$
where $P \in [\![x : \overline{A}]\!]$ and $Q \in [\![y : A]\!]$.
We prove that (H) $\mathcal{D}[P \mid x| \ (Q \mid y \mid fwd \ x \ y)] \rightarrow R$. There are two cases to
consider:
Case: (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of either P or Q .
Case: (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of either P or Q .
Case: (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of either P or Q .
Case: (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of either P or Q .
Case: (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of either P or Q .
Case: (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of either P or Q .
Case: (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of either P or Q .
Case: (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of either P or Q .
Case: (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of either P or Q .
Case: (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of either P or Q .
Case: (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of either $P \mid x \mid \{x/y\}Q\}$.
By Lemma D.7(1), $\{x/y\}Q \in [\![x : A]\!]$.
By Lemma D.7(1), $\{x/y\}Q \in [x : A]\!]$.
By Lemma D.7(1), $\{x/y\}Q \in [x : A]\!]$.
Case: (Taset in the forwarder field $x \neq y$ on session y . Then $R \approx \mathcal{D}[P \mid x| \{x/y\}Q]$.
By Lemma D.5(3), $P \mid x \mid (Q \mid y \mid fwd x \ y)$ is SN.
Case: (Taset in the forwarder field $x \neq y$ is SN.

Case [Tcut]:

$$\frac{P_1\vdash \varDelta_1, x:\overline{A}; \Gamma \quad P_2\vdash \varDelta_2, x:A; \Gamma}{P_1 \mid x \mid P_2 \mid \vdash \varDelta_1, \varDelta_2; \Gamma}$$

Let $C_1 \in \llbracket \Delta_1 \rrbracket$, $C_2 \in \llbracket \Delta_2 \rrbracket$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$. 2613 We have

$$\mathcal{C}_1 \circ \mathcal{C}_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_1 \mid x \mid P_2] \approx (\mathcal{C}_1 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_1]) \mid x \mid (\mathcal{C}_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_2])$$

I.h. and Lemma D.10 applied to $P_1 \vdash \Delta_1, x : \overline{A}; \Gamma$ yields $\mathcal{C}_1 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_1] \in \llbracket x : \overline{A} \rrbracket$. I.h. and Lemma D.10 applied to $P_2 \vdash \Delta_2, x : A; \Gamma$ yields $\mathcal{C}_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_2] \in \llbracket x : A \rrbracket$. 2614 2615 By applying Lemma D.7(4) we conclude that $(\mathcal{C}_1 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_1]) |x| (\mathcal{C}_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_2])$ is 2616 SN. 2617 Hence, $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P_1 | x | P_2]$ is SN. 2618

259

Case [Tcut!]:

$$\frac{P_1 \vdash y: \overline{A}; \Gamma \quad P_2 \vdash \Delta; \Gamma, x: A}{y.P_1 \mid !x \mid P_2 \vdash \Delta; \Gamma}$$

Let $\mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta \rrbracket$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$. We have

$$\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[y.P_1 \mid |x| \mid P_2] \approx \mathcal{C} \circ (y.\mathcal{D}[P_1] \mid |x| \mid \mathcal{D})[P_2]$$

I.h. and Lemma D.10 applied to $P_1 \vdash y : \overline{A}; \Gamma$ yields $\mathcal{D}[P_1] \in \llbracket y : \overline{A} \rrbracket$. By def. D.7, $y : \mathcal{D}[P_1] |!x| \mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma, x : A \rrbracket^!$.

I.h. applied to
$$P_2 \vdash \Delta; \Gamma, x : A$$
 yields $\mathcal{C} \circ (y \cdot \mathcal{D}[P_1] ||x| \mathcal{D})[P_2]$ is SN.

Hence, $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{C}_{!}[y.P_1 \mid |x| \mid P_2]$ is SN.

Case [Tvar]:

$$\frac{\eta = \eta', X(x, \vec{y}) \mapsto \Delta, x : Y; \Gamma}{X(z, \vec{w}) \vdash_{\eta} \{\vec{w}/\vec{y}\}(\Delta, z : Y; \Gamma)}$$

Let $\rho \in \llbracket \eta \rrbracket_{\sigma}$. Then, $\rho = \rho', X(x, \vec{y}) \mapsto Q$ where $Q \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta, x : Y; \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma}$ and $\rho' \in \llbracket \eta' \rrbracket_{\sigma}$. We have $\rho(X(z, \vec{w})) = \{z/x\}\{\vec{w}/\vec{y}\}Q$

Since $Q \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket\vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta, x : Y; \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma}$, then $\{z/x\}\{\vec{w}/\vec{y}\}Q \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket\vdash_{\emptyset} \{\vec{w}/\vec{y}\}(\Delta, z :$ 2626 $Y; \Gamma)$ 2627 Hence, $X(z, \vec{w}) \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\eta} \{\vec{w}/\vec{y}\}(\Delta, z: Y; \Gamma) \rrbracket$. 2628 Case [Tsh]: $\frac{P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, c: \mathsf{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma \quad P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, c: \mathsf{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma}{\mathsf{share} \ c \ \{P \mid\mid Q\} \ \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2, c: \mathsf{U}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma}$ Let $C_1 \in \llbracket \Delta_1 \rrbracket$, $C_2 \in \llbracket \Delta_2 \rrbracket$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$. 2629 We have $\mathcal{C}_1 \circ \mathcal{C}_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{share } c \ \{P_1 \ || \ P_2\}] \\ \approx \text{share } c \ \{\mathcal{C}_1 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_1] \ || \ \mathcal{C}_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_2]\}$ I.h. and Lemma D.10 applied to $P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, c : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$ yields $\mathcal{C}_1 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_1] \in [c : \mathbb{C}]$ 2630 $\bigcup A$. 2631 I.h. and Lemma D.10 applied to $P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, c : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$ yields $\mathcal{C}_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_2] \in \llbracket c :$ 2632 $\bigcup A$. 2633 By applying Lemma D.8(1) we conclude that $C_1 \circ C_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{share } c \{P_1 \mid | P_2\}] \in$ 2634 $\llbracket c : \bigcup A \rrbracket$. 2635 By Lemma D.10, share $c \{P_1 \mid | P_2\} \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2, c : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma \rrbracket$ 2636 Case: [TshL] $P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, c : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma \quad P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, c : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$

share
$$c \{P_1 \mid | P_2\} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2, c : \bigcup_{\circ} A; \Gamma$$

Let $C_1 \in \llbracket \Delta_1 \rrbracket$, $C_2 \in \llbracket \Delta_2 \rrbracket$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$. We have

$$\mathcal{C}_1 \circ \mathcal{C}_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{share } c \ \{P_1 \ || \ P_2\}] \\\approx \text{share } c \ \{\mathcal{C}_1 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_1] \ || \ \mathcal{C}_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_2]\}$$

- I.h. and Lemma D.10 applied to $P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, c : \bigcup_{\circ} A; \Gamma$ yields $\mathcal{C}_1 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_1] \in [c :]$ 2637 $U_{o}A$. 2638
- I.h. and Lemma D.10 applied to $P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, c : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$ yields $\mathcal{C}_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_2] \in [c :$ 2639 $\bigcup A$. 2640
- By applying Lemma D.8(2) we conclude that $\mathcal{C}_1 \circ \mathcal{C}_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{share } c \{P_1 \mid | P_2\}] \in$ 2641
- $\llbracket c: \mathsf{U}_{\mathsf{o}}A \rrbracket.$ 2642
- By Lemma D.10, share $c \{P_1 \mid | P_2\} \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2, c : \bigcup_{\circ} A; \Gamma \rrbracket$. 2643
- Case: [TshL]. Similarly to case [TshR]. 2644

Case: [T1]

close
$$x \vdash_{\eta} x : \mathbf{1}; \Gamma$$

By def. D.3

$$[x:\mathbf{1}]] \triangleq S^{\perp\perp}, \text{ where} \\ S = \{Q \vdash x:\mathbf{1} \mid Q \approx \text{close } x\}.$$

- Let $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$. We have $\mathcal{D}[\operatorname{close} x] \approx \operatorname{close} x$. Hence, $\mathcal{D}[\operatorname{close} x] \in S$. 2645
- By Lemma D.6(4), $S \subseteq S^{\perp \perp}$, thus $\mathcal{D}[\text{close } x] \in [\![x:\mathbf{1}]\!]$. 2646
- Lemma D.10 implies that close $x \in \mathcal{L}[x: \mathbf{1}; \Gamma]$. 2647

Case: $[T\otimes]$

By def. D.3, $[x: A \otimes B] = S^{\perp \perp}$, where

$$S = \{Q \mid \exists Q_1, Q_2, Q \approx \text{send } x(y,Q_1); Q_2 \text{ and } Q_1 \in \llbracket y : A \rrbracket_{\sigma} \text{ and } Q_2 \in \llbracket x : B \rrbracket_{\sigma} \}.$$

Let $\mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta_1, \Delta_2 \rrbracket$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$. We have

$$\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{send } x(y.P_1); P_2] \approx \text{send } x(y.\mathcal{C}_1 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_1]); \mathcal{C}_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_2]$$

- where $C_1 \in \llbracket \Delta_1 \rrbracket$ and $C_2 \in \llbracket \Delta_2 \rrbracket$. 2648
- I.h. and Lemma D.10 applied to $P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, y : A; \Gamma$ yields $\mathcal{C}_1 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_1] \in \llbracket y : A \rrbracket$. 2649
- I.h. and Lemma D.10 applied to $P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, x : B; \Gamma$ yields $\mathcal{C}_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_2] \in \llbracket x : B \rrbracket$. 2650
- 2651
- Hence, $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{send } x(y.P_1); P_2] \in S$. By Lemma D.6(4), $S \subseteq S^{\perp \perp}$, thus $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{send } x(y.P_1); P_2] \in [x: A \otimes B]$. 2652
- Lemma D.10 implies that send $x(y.P_1); P_2 \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2, x : A \otimes B; \Gamma \rrbracket$. 2653

Case: $[T \oplus_l]$

$$P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : A; \Gamma$$

$$\overline{x.\mathsf{inl};P_1} \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x: A \oplus B; \Gamma$$

By def. D.3, $\llbracket x : A \oplus B \rrbracket = S^{\perp \perp}$, where

$$S = \{Q \mid \exists Q'. (Q \approx x.\mathsf{inl}; Q' \text{ and } Q' \in \llbracket x : A \rrbracket_{\sigma}) \text{ or } (Q \approx x.\mathsf{inr}; Q' \text{ and } Q' \in \llbracket x : B \rrbracket_{\sigma})\}$$

Let $\mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta' \rrbracket$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$. We have

$$\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[x.inl; P_1] \approx x.inl; \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P_1]$$

- I.h. and Lemma D.10 applied to $P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : A; \Gamma$ yields $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P_1] \in [x : A]$. 2654
- 2655
- Hence, $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[x.\mathsf{inl}; P_1] \in S$. By Lemma D.6(4), $S \subseteq S^{\perp \perp}$, thus $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[x.\mathsf{inl}; P_1] \in [\![x : A \oplus B]\!]$. 2656
- Lemma D.10 implies that $x.inl; P_1 \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : A \oplus B; \Gamma \rrbracket$. 2657

Case: $[T \oplus_r]$. Similarly to case $[T \oplus_l]$. 2658 Case: [T!]

$$\frac{P' \vdash_\eta y: A; \Gamma}{!x(y); P' \ \vdash_\eta x: !A; \Gamma}$$

By def. D.3, $\llbracket x : !A \rrbracket = S^{\perp \perp}$, where

$$S = \{ Q \mid \exists Q'. \ Q \approx ! x(y); Q' \text{ and } Q' \in \llbracket y : A \rrbracket_{\sigma} \}.$$

Let $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$. We have

$$\mathcal{D}[!x(y); P'] \approx !x(y); \mathcal{D}[P']$$

I.h. and Lemma D.10 applied to $P' \vdash_{\eta} y : A; \Gamma$ yields $\mathcal{D}[P'] \in [\![y : A]\!]_{\sigma}$. 2659

- Hence, $\mathcal{D}[P'] \in S$. 2660
- By Lemma D.6(4), $S \subseteq S^{\perp \perp}$, thus $\mathcal{D}[P'] \in [x : A]_{\sigma}$. 2661
- Lemma D.10 implies that $!x(y); P' \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\eta} x : !A; \Gamma\rrbracket$. 2662

Case: $[T\exists]$

$$\frac{P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : \{B/X\}A; \Gamma}{\mathsf{sendty} \ x(B); P' \ \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : \exists X.A; \Gamma} \ [\mathsf{T}\exists]$$

By def. D.3, $[x: \exists X.A] = S^{\perp \perp}$, where

$$S = \{Q \mid \exists Q', S' \in \mathcal{R}[-:B]. \ Q \approx \text{sendty } x(B); Q' \text{ and } Q' \in \llbracket x : A \rrbracket_{\sigma[X \mapsto S']} \}.$$

Let $\mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta \rrbracket$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$. We have

$$\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{sendty } x(B); P'] \approx \text{sendty } x(B); \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P']$$

- I.h. and Lemma D.10 applied to $P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : \{B/X\}A; \Gamma$ yields $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in$ 2663
- $\llbracket x : \{B/X\}A\rrbracket_{\sigma}.$ 2664
- 2665
- 2666
- By Lemma D.7(5), $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in [\![x:A]\!]_{\sigma[X \mapsto [\![x:B]\!]_{\sigma}]}$. Hence, $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{sendty } x(B); P'] \in S$. By Lemma D.6(4), $S \subseteq S^{\perp \perp}$, thus $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{sendty } x(B); P'] \in [\![x:\exists X.A]\!]$. 2667
- Lemma D.10 implies that sendty x(B); $P' \in \mathcal{L}[\![\vdash_{\eta} \Delta, x : \exists X.A; \Gamma]\!]$. 2668 Case: $[T\mu]$

$$\frac{P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : \{\mu X. \ A/X\}A; \Gamma}{\mathsf{unfold}_{\mu} \ x; P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : \mu X. \ A; \Gamma}$$

Let $\mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta' \rrbracket$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$. We have

$$\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{unfold}_{\mu} x; P'] \approx \mathsf{unfold}_{\mu} x; \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P']$$

I.h. and Lemma D.10 applied to $P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : \{\mu X. A/X\}A; \Gamma$ yields $\mathcal{C} \circ$ 2669

- $\mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket x : \{\mu X. \ A/X\}A \rrbracket.$ 2670
- By Lemma D.9(2), $[x: \mu X. A] = \text{unfold}_{\mu} x; [x: \{\mu X. A/X\}A]_{\sigma}$, hence 2671
- $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{unfold}_{\mu} x; P'] \in [\![x : \mu X. A]\!]_{\sigma}.$ 2672
- Lemma D.10 implies that $unfold_{\mu} x; P' \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : \mu X. A; \Gamma \rrbracket$. 2673

Case: $[T\nu]$

$$\frac{P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : \{\mu X. \ A/X\}A; \Gamma}{\mathsf{unfold}_{\nu} \ x; P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : \nu X. \ A; \Gamma}$$

Let $\mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta' \rrbracket$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$. We have

 $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{unfold}_{\nu} x; P'] \approx \mathsf{unfold}_{\nu} x; \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P']$

Case: [Taffine]

$$\frac{P' \vdash_{\eta} \vec{c} : \bigcup_{\bullet} \vec{B}, \vec{a} : \lor \vec{C}, x : A; \Gamma}{\text{affine } x; P' \vdash_{\eta} \vec{c} : \bigcup_{\bullet} \vec{B}, \vec{a} : \lor \vec{C}, a : \land A; \Gamma}$$

By def. D.3, $[x : \wedge A] = S^{\perp \perp}$, where

 $S = \{ Q \mid \exists Q'. \ Q \approx \text{affine } x; Q' \text{ and } Q' \in \llbracket x : A \rrbracket_{\sigma} \}.$

Let $\mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \vec{c} : \bigcup_{\bullet} \vec{B}, \vec{a} : \lor \vec{C} \rrbracket$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$. We have

$$\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{affine } x; P'] \approx \text{affine } x; \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P']$$

I.h. and Lemma D.10 applied to $P' \vdash_{\eta} \vec{c} : \bigcup_{\bullet} \vec{B}, \vec{a} : \forall \vec{C}, x : A; \Gamma$ yields

- $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket x : A \rrbracket.$
- Hence, $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{affine } x; P'] \in S.$
- By Lemma D.6(4), $S \subseteq S^{\perp \perp}$, thus $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{affine } x; P'] \in [x: \land A]]$.

Lemma D.10 implies that affine $x; P' \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket\vdash_{\eta} \vec{c} : \bigcup_{\bullet} \vec{B}, \vec{a} : \forall \vec{C}, x : A; \Gamma \rrbracket$. Case: [Tcell]

$$\frac{P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', a: \wedge A; \Gamma}{\operatorname{\mathsf{cell}} c(a.P') \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', c: \mathsf{S}_{\bullet}A; \Gamma}$$

Let $\mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta' \rrbracket, \mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$ and $Q \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{\bullet} \overline{A} \rrbracket$.

I.h. and Lemma D.10 applied to $P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', a : \wedge A; \Gamma$ yields $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in [a : I]$

- 2686 $\wedge A$]].
- Since $Q \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{\bullet} \overline{A} \rrbracket$, then Q is $\llbracket a : \land A \rrbracket$ -preserving.
- Hence, by Lemma D.2(1), cell $c(a.C \circ \mathcal{D}[P']) |c| Q$ is simulated by cell $c(a.[a: \land A]) |c| Q$.

Since $Q \in \llbracket c : \bigcup \overline{A} \rrbracket = S^{\perp}$ where $S = \{R \mid R \approx \text{cell } c(a.\llbracket a : \land A \rrbracket)\}$, then cell $c(a.\llbracket a : \land A \rrbracket) \mid c \mid Q$ is SN.

- Hence, $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{cell} \ c(a.P')] \ |c| \ Q \text{ is SN.}$
- Then, cell $c(a.P') \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', c : S_{\bullet}A; \Gamma \rrbracket$.

Case: [Tempty]

empty
$$c \vdash_{\eta} c : \mathbf{S}_{\circ}A; I$$

- Let $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$ and $Q \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{\circ} \overline{A} \rrbracket$.
- Since $Q \in [\![c : \bigcup_{\circ} \overline{A}]\!]$, then Q is $[\![a : \land A]\!]$ -preserving.
- Hence, by Lemma D.2(2), empty c |c| Q is simulated by empty $c(\llbracket a : \land A \rrbracket) |c| Q$.
- Since $Q \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{\circ} \overline{A} \rrbracket = S^{\perp}$ where $S = \{R \mid R \approx \text{empty } c(\llbracket a : \land A \rrbracket.\})$, then
- empty $c(\llbracket a : \land A \rrbracket) | c | Q$ is SN.
- Hence, $\mathcal{D}[\text{empty } c] |c| Q$ is SN.
- Then, empty $c \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\eta} c : \mathsf{S}_{o}A; \Gamma \rrbracket$

Case: $[T\perp]$

$$\frac{P' \vdash_{\eta} \varDelta'; \varGamma}{ \mathsf{wait} \; x; P' \; \vdash_{\eta} \varDelta', x: \bot; \varGamma}$$

By Def. D.3 and Lemma D.6(5) we have $[x: \bot] = S^{\bot}$, where

 $S = \{ Q \vdash x : \mathbf{1} \mid Q \approx \mathsf{close} \ x \}.$

- Let $\mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta' \rrbracket$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$ and $Q \in S$.
- Then, $Q \approx \text{close } x$.
- We prove that (H) $Q |x| C \circ D$ [wait x; P'] is SN, by induction on N(Q) + N(C).
- Suppose that $Q |x| \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{wait } x; P'] \to R$. There are two cases to consider:
- **Case:** (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of either Q or C.
- **Case:** (ii) R is obtained by an interaction on cut session x.
- ²⁷⁰⁷ Case (i) follows by inner inductive hypothesis (H).

So let us consider case (ii). Then

 $Q |x| \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{wait } x; P'] \approx \text{close } x |x| \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{wait } x; P'] \rightarrow \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] = R$

- Applying i.h. to $P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'; \Gamma$ yields R is SN.
- In either case (i)-(ii), R is SN.
- By applying Lemma D.5(3) we conclude that $Q |x| C \circ D[$ wait x; P'] is SN.
- Therefore, $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{wait } x; P'] \in [\![x:\bot]\!]_{\sigma}.$
- ²⁷¹² By Lemma D.10, wait $x; P' \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : \bot; \Gamma \rrbracket$.

Case: $[T \otimes]$

$$\frac{P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', z: A, x: B; \Gamma}{\operatorname{recv} x(z); P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x: A \otimes B; \Gamma}$$

By Def. D.3 and Lemma D.6(5) we have $[x:A \otimes B] = S^{\perp}$, where

$$S = \{Q \mid \exists Q_1, Q_2, Q \approx \text{send } x(y, Q_1); Q_2 \text{ and } Q_1 \in \llbracket y : \overline{A} \rrbracket_{\sigma} \text{ and } Q_2 \in \llbracket x : \overline{B} \rrbracket_{\sigma} \}$$

- Let $\mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta' \rrbracket$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$ and $Q \in S$.
- Then, $Q \approx \text{send } x(y.Q_1); Q_2 \text{ and } Q_1 \in \llbracket y : \overline{A} \rrbracket_{\sigma} \text{ and } Q_2 \in \llbracket x : \overline{B} \rrbracket_{\sigma}.$
- 2715 We prove that (H) $Q |x| \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{recv } x(z); P']$ is SN, by induction on $N(Q) + N(\mathcal{C})$.
- Suppose that $Q |x| \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\operatorname{recv} x(z); P'] \to R$. There are two cases to consider:

- **Case:** (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of either Q or C. 2718
- **Case:** (ii) R is obtained by an interaction on cut session x. 2719

Case (i) follows by inner inductive hypothesis (H). 2720

So let us consider case (ii). Then

$$\begin{array}{l} Q \ |x| \ \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{recv} \ x(z); P'] \approx \mathsf{send} \ x(y.Q_1); Q_2 \ |x| \ \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{recv} \ x(z); P'] \\ \rightarrow Q_2 \ |x| \ (Q_1 \ |y| \ \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\{y/z\}P']) \ = R \end{array}$$

- Applying i.h. to $\{y/z\}P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', y : A, x : B; \Gamma$ yields R is SN. 2721
- In either case (i)-(ii), R is SN. 2722
- By applying Lemma D.5(3) we conclude that $Q |x| \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{recv } x(z); P']$ is SN. 2723
- Therefore, $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\operatorname{recv} x(z); P'] \in [\![x : A \otimes B]\!]_{\sigma}$. 2724
- By Lemma D.10, recv $x(z); P' \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : A \otimes B; \Gamma \rrbracket$. 2725

Case: [T&]

$$\begin{array}{c} P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : A; \Gamma \quad P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : B; \Gamma \\ \hline \\ \hline \\ \mathsf{case} \ x \ \{ |\mathsf{inl} : P_1, \ |\mathsf{inr} : P_2 \} \ \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : A \otimes B; \Gamma \end{array}$$

By Def. D.3 and Lemma D.6(5) we have $\llbracket x : A \otimes B \rrbracket = S^{\perp}$, where

$$S = \{Q \mid \exists Q'. (Q \approx x.\mathsf{inl}; Q' \text{ and } Q' \in \llbracket x : \overline{A} \rrbracket_{\sigma}) \text{ or } (Q \approx x.\mathsf{inr}; Q' \text{ and } Q' \in \llbracket x : \overline{B} \rrbracket_{\sigma}) \}$$

- Let $\mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta' \rrbracket$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$ and $Q \in S$. 2726
- Suppose that $Q \approx x.inl; Q'$ and $Q' \in [x:\overline{A}]_{\sigma}$. The case in which choice is 2727
- right is handled similarly. 2728
- We prove that (H) $Q |x| C \circ D[case x \{|in| : P_1, |inr : P_2\}]$ is SN, by induction 2729 on $N(Q) + N(\mathcal{C})$. 2730
- Suppose that $Q |x| \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{case } x \{ |\mathsf{inl} : P_1, |\mathsf{inr} : P_2 \}] \to R$. There are two 2731 cases to consider: 2732
- **Case:** (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of either Q or C. 2733
- **Case:** (ii) R is obtained by an interaction on cut session x. 2734
- Case (i) follows by inner inductive hypothesis (H). 2735

So let us consider case (ii).

$$\begin{array}{l} Q \ |x| \ \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{case} \ x \ \{|\mathsf{inl} : P_1, \ |\mathsf{inr} : P_2\}] \\ \approx x.\mathsf{inl}; Q_1 \ |x| \ \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{case} \ x \ \{|\mathsf{inl} : P_1, \ |\mathsf{inr} : P_2\}] \\ \rightarrow Q_1 \ |x| \ \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P_1] = R \end{array}$$

- Applying i.h. to $P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : A; \Gamma$ yields R is SN. 2736
- In either case (i)-(ii), R is SN. 2737
- By applying Lemma D.5(3) we conclude that $Q |x| C \circ D$ [case x {|in| : P_1 , |inr : 2738 P_2] is SN. 2739
- Therefore, $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{case} \ x \ \{|\mathsf{inl} : P_1, \ |\mathsf{inr} : P_2\}] \in [\![x : A \otimes B]\!]_{\sigma}.$ 2740
- By Lemma D.10, case $x \{ | \mathsf{inl} : P_1, | \mathsf{inr} : P_2 \} \in \mathcal{L}[\![\vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : A \otimes B; \Gamma]\!].$ 2741 Case: [T?]

$$\frac{P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'; \Gamma, x : A}{?x; P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : ?A; \Gamma}$$

101

By Def. D.3 and Lemma D.6(5) we have $[x:?A] = S^{\perp}$, where

$$S = \{ Q \mid \exists Q'. \ Q \approx ! x(y); Q' \text{ and } Q' \in \llbracket y : \overline{A} \rrbracket_{\sigma} \}.$$

2742	Let $\mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta' \rrbracket$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$ and $Q \in S$.
2743	Then, $Q \approx !x(y); Q'$ and $Q' \in \llbracket y : \overline{A} \rrbracket_{\sigma}$.
2744	We prove that (H) $Q x \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[?x; P']$ is SN, by induction on $N(Q) + N(\mathcal{C})$.
2745	Suppose that $Q x \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[?x; P'] \to R$. There are two cases to consider:
2746	Case: (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of either Q or C .
2747	Case: (ii) R is obtained by an interaction on cut session x .
2748	Case (i) follows by inner inductive hypothesis (H).
	So let us consider case (ii). Then
	$O[m] \mathcal{L} \circ \mathcal{D}[2m; P']$
	$ \begin{array}{c} \langle x \mid \mathcal{C} \cup \mathcal{D}[:x, T] \\ \\ \sim n(x): \mathcal{O}' \mid n \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[2n; \mathcal{D}'] \end{array} \end{array} $
	$\approx x(y); Q x \cup \mathcal{D}[x; P]$
	$\rightarrow y. \mathcal{G} \mid !x \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P] = R$

- Applying i.h. to $P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta'; \Gamma, x : A$ yields R is SN.
- In either case (i)-(ii), R is SN.
- By applying Lemma D.5(3) we conclude that $Q |x| \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[?x; P']$ is SN.
- Therefore, $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[?x; P'] \in [x:?A]_{\sigma}$.
- By Lemma D.10, $?x; P' \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : ?A; \Gamma \rrbracket$.

Case: [Tcall]

$$\frac{P' \vdash_{\eta} \varDelta, z:A; \varGamma', x:A}{\mathsf{call} \ x(z); P' \ \vdash_{\eta} \varDelta; \varGamma', x:A}$$

- Let $\mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta \rrbracket$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma', x : A \rrbracket^!$. We prove that (H) $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{call } x(z); P']$ is
- SN, by induction on $N(\mathcal{C})$.
- Suppose that $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\operatorname{call} x(z); P'] \to R$. There are two cases to consider:
- 2757 **Case:** (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of C.
- **Case:** (ii) R is obtained by an interaction on session x.
- ²⁷⁵⁹ Case (i) follows by inner inductive hypothesis (H). So let us consider case (ii). Then

$$\begin{array}{l} \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{call} \; x(z); P'] \\ \approx y.Q \; |!x| \; \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}'[\mathsf{call} \; x(z); P'] \\ \rightarrow (\{z/y\}Q \; |z| \; \mathcal{C}) \circ (y.Q \; |!x| \; \mathcal{D}')[P'] = R \end{array}$$

- Since $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma', x : A \rrbracket^!$, then $\mathcal{D}' \in \llbracket \Gamma' \rrbracket^!$ and $Q \in \llbracket y : \overline{A} \rrbracket$ (Def. D.7).
- 2761 By Lemma D.7(1), $\{z/y\}Q \in [\![z:\overline{A}]\!]$.
- Then, $\{z/y\}Q \mid z \mid \mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta, z : A \rrbracket$ and $y.Q \mid |x| \mid \mathcal{D}' \in \llbracket \Gamma', x : A \rrbracket^!$ (Def. D.7).
- Applying i.h. to $P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta, z : A; \Gamma', x : A$ yields R is SN.
- In either case (i)-(ii), R is SN.
- By applying Lemma D.5(3) we conclude that $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{call } x(z); P']$ is SN.
- Thus, call $x(z); P' \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\eta} \Delta; \Gamma', x : A \rrbracket$.

Case: $[T\forall]$

$$\frac{P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x:A; \Gamma}{\operatorname{recvty} x(X); P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x: \forall X.A; \Gamma}$$

By Def. D.3 and Lemma D.6(5) we have $[x: \forall X.A] = S^{\perp}$, where

$$S = \{Q \mid \exists Q', S' \in \mathcal{R}[-:B]. \ Q \approx \text{sendty } x(B); Q' \text{ and } Q' \in \llbracket x : \overline{A} \rrbracket_{\sigma[X \mapsto S']} \}.$$

- Let $\mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta' \rrbracket$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket'$ and $Q \in S$. 2767
- Then, $Q \approx \text{sendty } x(B)$; $\overline{Q'}$ and $\overline{Q'} \in [x:\overline{A}]_{\sigma[X \mapsto S']}$, for some $S' \in \mathcal{R}[-:B]$. 2768
- We prove that (H) $Q |x| C \circ D[\text{recvty } x(X); P']$ is SN, by induction on N(Q) +2769 $N(\mathcal{C}).$ 2770
- Suppose that $Q |x| \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{recvty } x(X); P'] \to R$. There are two cases to 2771 consider: 2772
- **Case:** (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of either Q or C. 2773
- **Case:** (ii) R is obtained by an interaction on cut session x. 2774
- Case (i) follows by inner inductive hypothesis (H). 2775

So let us consider case (ii). Then

$$Q |x| \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{recvty } x(X); P'] \approx \text{sendty } x(B); Q' |x| \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{recvty } x(X); P']$$

$$\rightarrow Q' |x| \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\{B/X\}P'] = R$$

- Applying i.h. to $\{B/X\}P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : \{B/X\}A; \Gamma$ and Lemma D.10 yields 2776 $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\{B/X\}P'] \in \llbracket x : \{B/X\}A\rrbracket_{\sigma}.$ 2777
- By Lemma D.7(5), $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\{B/X\}P'] \in [x:A]_{\sigma[X \mapsto S']}$. 2778
- Since $Q' \in [x:\overline{A}]_{\sigma[X\mapsto S']}$ and $\mathcal{C}\circ\mathcal{D}[\{B/X\}P'] \in [x:A]_{\sigma[X\mapsto S']}$, Lemma D.7(4) 2779
- yields that R is \overline{SN} . 2780
- In either case (i)-(ii), R is SN. 2781
- By applying Lemma D.5(3) we conclude that $Q |x| \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{recvty } x(X); P']$ is 2782 SN. 2783
- Therefore, $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{recvty} \ x(X); P'] \in [\![x : \forall X.A]\!]_{\sigma}.$ 2784
- By Lemma D.10, recvty $x(X); P' \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket\vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x : \forall X.A; \Gamma\rrbracket$. 2785 Case: [Tcorec]

$$\frac{\{x/z\}\{\vec{y}/\vec{w}\}P'\vdash_{\eta'} \Delta', x:A; \Gamma \quad \eta'=\eta, Y(x,\vec{y})\mapsto \Delta', x:X; \Gamma}{\operatorname{corec} Y(z,\vec{w}); P' \ [x,\vec{y}]\vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x:\nu X. \ A; \Gamma}$$

- 2786
- Let $\rho \in \llbracket \eta \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta' \rrbracket_{\sigma}$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma}^{!}$. We prove that $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\rho(\operatorname{corec} Y(z, \vec{w}); P' \ [x, \vec{y}])] \in \llbracket x : \nu X. \ A \rrbracket_{\sigma}$. 2787
- By Lemma D.10, this implies that corec $Y(z, \vec{w}); P'[x, \vec{y}] \in \mathcal{L}[\![\vdash_{\eta} \Delta', x]]$ 2788
- $\nu X. A; \Gamma]_{\sigma}.$ 2789

By Lemma D.9(5), we have

$$\llbracket x: \nu X. \ A \rrbracket_{\sigma} = \bigcap_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \phi_{\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}}^n (\emptyset^{\perp \perp})^{\perp}$$

where $\phi_{\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}}(S) \triangleq \mathsf{unfold}_{\mu} x; [x: \{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}]_{\sigma[X \mapsto S]}.$ 2790

We prove (H1):

	$ \begin{array}{l} \forall n \in \mathbb{N}, \ \forall \rho \in \llbracket \eta \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \ \forall \mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta' \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \ \forall \mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma}^{!}. \\ \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\rho(\operatorname{corec} Y(z, \vec{w}); P' \ [x, \vec{y}])] \in \phi_{\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}}^{n}(\emptyset^{\perp \perp})^{\perp} \end{array} $
2791 P 2792 C	roof of (H1) is by induction on $n \in \mathbb{N}$: case: $n = 0$.
2793	Follows because $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\rho(\operatorname{corec} Y(z, \vec{w}); P'[x, \vec{y}])] \in \emptyset^{\perp}$ and since $\phi^0_{\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}}(\emptyset^{\perp \perp})^{\perp} =$
2794 2795 C	$\emptyset^{\perp\perp\perp} = \emptyset^{\perp}$ (Lemma D.6(5)). Case: $n = m + 1$.
2796	Let $Q \in \phi_{f\overline{X}/X\overline{\lambda}\overline{4}}^{m+1}(\emptyset^{\perp\perp}).$
2797	Then $Q \approx \operatorname{unfold}_{\mu} x; Q'$, where $Q' \in [x: \{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}]_{\sigma[X \mapsto \psi_A^m(\emptyset^{\perp \perp})]}$. We prove (H2)
	$\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[ho(corec\ Y(z, ec{w}); P'\ [x, ec{y}])]\ x \ Q ext{ is SN}$
2798 2799	by induction on $N(\mathcal{C}) + N(\rho) + N(Q)$. Suppose that $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\rho(\operatorname{corec} Y(z, \vec{w}); P'[x, \vec{y}])] x Q \to R$. There are two
2800 2801	Cases (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of either \mathcal{C} , ρ or Q .
2802	Case: (ii) R is obtained by an interaction on session x .
2803	So let us consider case (ii). Then
	$ \begin{array}{l} \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\rho(\operatorname{corec} Y(z, \vec{w}); P' \ [x, \vec{y}])] \ x \ Q \\ \approx \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\rho(\operatorname{corec} Y(z, \vec{w}); P' \ [x, \vec{y}])] \ x \ \operatorname{unfold}_{\mu} \ x; Q' \\ \rightarrow \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\rho(\{x/z\}\{\vec{y}/\vec{w}\}\{\operatorname{corec} Y(z, \vec{w}); P'/Y\}P')] \ x \ Q' \\ = \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\rho'(\{x/z\}\{\vec{y}/\vec{w}\}P')] \ x \ Q' = R \end{array} $
2804	where $\rho' = \rho, Y(x, \vec{y}) \mapsto \rho(\text{corec } Y(z, \vec{w}); P').$ I.h. (H1) applied to <i>m</i> yields
	$ \begin{array}{l} \forall \mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta' \rrbracket, \; \forall \mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!. \\ \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\rho(\text{corec } Y(z, \vec{w}); P' \; [x, \vec{y}])] \in \phi^m_{\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}}(\emptyset^{\perp \perp})^{\perp} \end{array} $
	Hence, by Lemma D.10, we obtain
	$\rho(\operatorname{corec} Y(z, \vec{w}); P' \ [x, \vec{y}]) \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\emptyset} \Delta', x : X; \Gamma \rrbracket_{\sigma[X \mapsto \psi^m_{\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}}(\emptyset^{\perp \perp})^{\perp}]}$
2805	Therefore, $\rho' \in [\![\eta']\!]_{\sigma}$.
2806 2807	Apprying i.i. (outer i.i., fundamental femma) to $\{x/z\}\{y/w\}F \vdash_{\eta'} \Delta', x : A; \Gamma$ and Lemma D.10 yields $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\rho'(\{x/z\}\{\vec{y}/\vec{w}\}P')] \in [x :$
2808	$A]\!]_{\sigma[X \mapsto \psi_A^m(\emptyset^{\perp\perp})^{\perp}]}.$
2809	Lemma D.7(6) implies $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\rho'(\{x/z\}\{\vec{y}/\vec{w}\}P')] \in [x: \{\overline{X}/X\}A]_{\sigma[X \mapsto \psi_A^m(\emptyset^{\perp\perp})]}.$
2810	By hypothesis, $Q' \in [\![x : \{X/X\}A]\!]_{\sigma[X \mapsto \psi_A^m(\emptyset^{\perp\perp})]}$, hence by Lemma D.7(3)
2811 2812	In either case (i)-(ii), R is SN.
2813	By applying Lemma D.5(3) we conclude that $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\rho(\operatorname{corec} Y(z, \vec{w}); P'[x, \vec{y}])] x Q$
2814	is SN. Therefore $\mathcal{L} \circ \mathcal{D}[o(\operatorname{corec} V(z, v\bar{v}); P'[w, \bar{v}])] \subset \langle w^{m+1} \rangle \langle 0^{\perp \perp} \rangle^{\perp}$
2815	$[\mu(\psi), \psi \in \mathcal{V}[\mu(\psi), \psi \in \mathcal{V}(x, w), \mathcal{V}(x, y)] \in \mathcal{V}_{\{\overline{X}/X\}\overline{A}}(\psi)] $

Case: [Tdiscard]

$$\overline{\mathsf{discard}\ a \vdash_n a : \lor A; \Gamma}$$

By Def. D.3 and Lemma D.6(5) we have $\llbracket x : \lor A \rrbracket = S^{\perp}$, where

$$S = \{Q \mid \exists Q'. \ Q \approx \text{affine } a; Q' \text{ and } Q' \in \llbracket a : \overline{A} \rrbracket_{\sigma} \}.$$

- Let $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$ and $Q \in S$.
- Then, $Q \approx \text{affine } a; Q' \text{ and } Q' \in [\![a:\overline{A}]\!]_{\sigma}$.
- We have $Q |a| \mathcal{D}[\text{discard } a] \approx Q |a| \text{ discard } a$.
- We prove that (H) Q |a| discard a is SN, by induction on N(Q).
- Suppose that Q |a| discard $a \to R$. There are two cases to consider:
- **Case:** (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of either Q.
- **Case:** (ii) R is obtained by an interaction on cut session a.
- 2823 Case (i) follows by inner inductive hypothesis (H).
 - So let us consider case (ii). Then

$$Q \mid a \mid$$
 discard $a \approx$ affine $a; Q' \mid a \mid$ discard $a \rightarrow 0 = R$

- In either case (i)-(ii), R is SN.
- By applying Lemma D.5(3) we conclude that Q |a| discard a is SN.
- Therefore, discard $a \in [\![x: \lor A]\!]_{\sigma}$, hence $\mathcal{D}[\![discard a] \in [\![x: \lor A]\!]_{\sigma}$ (Lemma D.7(2)).
- By Lemma D.10, discard $a \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\eta} a : \lor A; \Gamma \rrbracket$.

Case: [Tuse]

$$\frac{P' \vdash_{\eta} \varDelta', a:A; \Gamma}{\mathsf{use}\ a; P' \vdash_{\eta} \varDelta', a: \lor A; \Gamma}$$

By Def. D.3 and Lemma D.6(5) we have $[x: \bot] = S^{\bot}$, where

$$S = \{ Q \mid \exists Q'. \ Q \approx \text{affine } a; Q' \text{ and } Q' \in \llbracket a : \overline{A} \rrbracket_{\sigma} \}.$$

- Let $\mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta' \rrbracket$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$ and $Q \in S$.
- Then $Q \approx \text{affine } a; Q'$, where $Q' \in [\![a:\overline{A}]\!]$.
- We prove that (H) $Q |a| \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{use } a; P']$ is SN, by induction on $N(Q) + N(\mathcal{C})$.
- Suppose that $Q |a| \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{use } a; P'] \to R$. There are two cases to consider:
- **Case:** (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of either Q or C.
- 2833 **Case:** (ii) R is obtained by an interaction on cut session x.
- 2834 Case (i) follows by inner inductive hypothesis (H).
 - So let us consider case (ii). Then

$$Q |a| \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{use } a; P'] \approx \text{affine } a; Q' |a| \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{use } a; P'] \\ \rightarrow (Q' |a| \mathcal{C}) \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] = R$$

- Applying i.h. to $P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', a : A; \Gamma$ yields R is SN.
- In either case (i)-(ii), R is SN.
- By applying Lemma D.5(3) we conclude that $Q |a| C \circ D[$ use a; P'] is SN.
- 2838 Therefore, $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[$ use $a; P'] \in [\![a: \lor A]\!]_{\sigma}$.
- By Lemma D.10, use $a; P' \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', a : A; \Gamma\rrbracket$.

Case: [Trelease]

release
$$c \vdash_{\eta} c : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; I$$

By Def. D.3 and Lemma D.6(5) we have $[x: \bigcup A] = S^{\perp}$, where

$$S = \{ Q \mid Q \approx \mathsf{cell} \ c(a.\llbracket a : \land \overline{A} \rrbracket)_{\sigma} \}.$$

- Let $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$ and $Q \in S$.
- 2841 Then, $Q \approx \operatorname{cell} c(a.\llbracket a : \wedge \overline{A} \rrbracket)_{\sigma}$.
- We prove that (H) $Q |c| \mathcal{D}[$ release c] is SN, by induction on N(Q).
- Suppose that $Q |c| \mathcal{D}[\text{release } c] \to R$. There are two cases to consider:
- $\mathbf{Case:}$ (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of either Q.
- $_{2845}$ **Case:** (ii) *R* is obtained by an interaction on cut session *c*.
- ²⁸⁴⁶ Case (i) follows by inner inductive hypothesis (H).

So let us consider case (ii). Then

$$Q |c| \mathcal{D}[\text{release } c] \approx \mathcal{D}[\text{cell } c(a.\llbracket a : \land \overline{A} \rrbracket)_{\sigma} |c| \text{ release } c] \xrightarrow{*}_{\mathsf{c}} \mathcal{D}[0] = R$$

- In either case (i)-(ii), R is SN.
- By applying Lemma D.5(3) we conclude that $Q |c| \mathcal{D}[\text{release } c]$ is SN.
- Furthermore, release c is vacuously $[\![y: \wedge \overline{A}]\!]_{\sigma}$ -preserving, for any y.
- Therefore, $\mathcal{D}[\text{release } c] \in [\![x : \bigcup_{\bullet} A]\!]_{\sigma}$.
- By Lemma D.10, release $c \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket\vdash_{\eta} a : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma\rrbracket$. Case: [Ttake]

$$\frac{P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', a: \lor A, c: \bigcup_{\circ} A; \Gamma}{\mathsf{take} \ c(a); P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', c: \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma}$$

By Def. D.3 and Lemma D.6(5) we have $[c: \bigcup_{\bullet} A] = S^{\perp}$, where

$$S = \{ Q \mid Q \approx \mathsf{cell} \ c(a.\llbracket a : \land \overline{A} \rrbracket)_{\sigma} \}.$$

- Let $\mathcal{C} \in \llbracket \Delta' \rrbracket$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$ and $Q \in S$.
- Then, $Q \approx \operatorname{cell} c(a. \llbracket a : \wedge \overline{A} \rrbracket)_{\sigma}$.
- We prove that (H) $Q |c| C \circ D[$ take c(a); P'] is SN, by induction on N(Q) + N(C).
- Suppose that $Q |c| \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{take} c(a); P'] \to R$. There are two cases to consider:
- **Case:** (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of either Q or C.
- 2858 **Case:** (ii) R is obtained by an interaction on cut session c.
 - Case (i) follows by inner inductive hypothesis (H). So let us consider case (ii). Then

$$Q \ |c| \ \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{take} \ c(a); P'] \approx \mathsf{cell} \ c(a.\llbracket a : \land \overline{A} \rrbracket)_{\sigma} \ |c| \ \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{take} \ c(a); P'] \\ \to \mathsf{cell} \ c(a.\llbracket a : \land \overline{A} \rrbracket)_{\sigma} \ |c| \ (Q' \ |a| \ \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P']) \ = R$$

- where $Q' \in \llbracket a : \wedge \overline{A} \rrbracket_{\sigma}$.
- By Def. D.3, $[c: \mathbf{S}_{\bullet}\overline{A}] = S^{\perp \perp}$.
- By Lemma D.6(4), $S \subseteq S^{\perp \perp}$, hence cell $c(a.\llbracket a : \land \overline{A} \rrbracket)_{\sigma} \in \llbracket c : \mathsf{S}_{\bullet} \overline{A} \rrbracket$.
- Applying i.h. to $P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', a : \forall A, c : \bigcup_{\circ} A; \Gamma$ yields R is SN.

- In either case (i)-(ii), R is SN.
- By applying Lemma D.5(3) we conclude that $Q |c| C \circ D[\mathsf{take } c(a); P']$ is SN.
- Now, we prove that $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{take}\ c(a); P']$ is $[\![a: \land A]\!]_{\sigma}$ -preserving, for any a. Let $R \in [\![a: \land \overline{A}]\!]_{\sigma}$. Applying i.h. to $P' \vdash_{\eta} \Delta', a: \lor A, c: \bigcup_{\circ} A; \Gamma$ we conclude that
- $R \mid a \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P'] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_{o} A \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid R \mid R \upharpoonright_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid a \mid R \upharpoonright_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid R \upharpoonright_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid R \upharpoonright_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \mid R \upharpoonright_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which implies that } R \rrbracket_{\sigma}, \text{ which imp$
- and hence $R |a| \mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[P']$ is $[a : \wedge \overline{A}]_{\sigma}$ -preserving.
- Therefore, $\mathcal{C} \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{take } c(a); P'] \in [\![c: \bigcup_{\bullet} A]\!]_{\sigma}.$
- By Lemma D.10, take $c(a); P' \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket\vdash_{\eta} \Delta', c : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma\rrbracket$. Case: [Tput]

$$\frac{P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, a : \land \overline{A}; \Gamma \qquad P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, c : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma}{\mathsf{put} \ c(a.P_1); P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2, c : \bigcup_{\circ} A; \Gamma}$$

By Def. D.3 and Lemma D.6(5) we have $[c: \bigcup_{\circ} A] = S^{\perp}$, where

$$S = \{ Q \mid Q \approx \text{empty } c(\llbracket a : \land \overline{A} \rrbracket_{\sigma}. \})$$

- Let $\mathcal{C}_1 \in \llbracket \Delta_1 \rrbracket, \mathcal{C}_2 \in \llbracket \Delta_2 \rrbracket$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \llbracket \Gamma \rrbracket^!$ and $Q \in S$.
- Then, $Q \approx \text{empty } c(\llbracket a : \land \overline{A} \rrbracket) \sigma$.
- We prove that (H) $\overline{Q} |c| \mathcal{C}_1 \circ \mathcal{C}_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{put } c(a.P_1); P_2]$ is SN, by induction on
- 2874 $N(Q) + N(\mathcal{C}_1) + N(\mathcal{C}_2).$
- Suppose that $Q |c| \mathcal{C}_1 \circ \mathcal{C}_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{put } c(a.P_1); P_2] \to R$. There are two cases to consider:
- **Case:** (i) R is obtained by an internal reduction of either Q, C_1 or C_2 .
- **Case:** (ii) R is obtained by an interaction on cut session c.

Case (i) follows by inner inductive hypothesis (H). So let us consider case (ii). Then

 $\begin{array}{l} Q \ |c| \ \mathcal{C}_1 \circ \mathcal{C}_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{put} \ c(a.P_1); P_2] \approx \mathsf{empty} \ c(\llbracket a : \land A \rrbracket_{\sigma}. \)|c| \ \mathcal{C}_1 \circ \mathcal{C}_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{put} \ c(a.P_1); P_2] \\ \approx \mathsf{empty} \ c(\llbracket a : \land A \rrbracket_{\sigma}. \)|c| \ \mathsf{put} \ c(a.\mathcal{C}_1 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_1]); \mathcal{C}_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_2] \\ \rightarrow \mathsf{cell} \ c(a.\llbracket a : \land \overline{A} \rrbracket)_{\sigma} \ |c| \ \mathcal{C}_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_2] \ = R \ (*) \end{array}$

I.h. applied to $P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, a : \wedge \overline{A}; \Gamma$ yields $\mathcal{C}_1 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_1] \in \llbracket a : \wedge \overline{A} \rrbracket$, hence reduction step (*).

- By Def. D.3, $\llbracket c : \mathsf{S}_{\bullet} \overline{A} \rrbracket = S^{\perp \perp}$.
- By Lemma D.6(4), $S \subseteq S^{\perp \perp}$, hence cell $c(a.[a: \land \overline{A}])_{\sigma} \in [c: S_{\bullet}\overline{A}]$.
- Applying i.h. to $P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, c : \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$ yields R is SN.
- In either case (i)-(ii), R is SN.
- By applying Lemma D.5(3) we conclude that $Q |c| C_1 \circ C_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{put} c(a.P_1); P_2]$ is SN.
- Now, we prove that $C_1 \circ C_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[\text{put } c(a.P_1); P_2]$ is $[\![a: \land \overline{A}]\!]_{\sigma}$ -preserving, for any a. Applying i.h. to $P_1 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, a: \land \overline{A}; \Gamma$ we conclude that $C_1 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_1] \in$ $[\![a: \land \overline{A}]\!]$. Applying i.h. to $P_2 \vdash_{\eta} \Delta_2, c: \bigcup_{\bullet} A; \Gamma$ we conclude that $C_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_2] \in$ $[\![c: \bigcup_{\bullet} A]\!]$, which implies that $C_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[P_2]$ is $[\![a: \land \overline{A}]\!]_{\sigma}$ -preserving
- Therefore, $\mathcal{C}_1 \circ \mathcal{C}_2 \circ \mathcal{D}[\mathsf{put}\ c(a.P_1); P_2] \in \llbracket c : \bigcup_o A \rrbracket_{\sigma}$.
- By Lemma D.10, put $c(a.P_1); P_2 \in \mathcal{L}\llbracket\vdash_{\eta} \Delta_1, \Delta_2, c: \bigcup_{o} A; \Gamma\rrbracket$.
- **Theorem D.1 (Strong Normalisation).** If $P \vdash_{\emptyset} \emptyset$; \emptyset , then P is SN.
- ²⁸⁹⁴ *Proof.* Immediately by Lemma D.11.
- 2895